

HYMEN'S PRÆLUDIA:  
OR,  
LOVES MASTER-PIECE.

Being the SIXTH PART of that so  
much admir'd

R O M A N C E,  
INTITULED  
CLEOPATRA.

*Written Originally in the French, and now  
rendred into English*

*By I. C.*

---

E V A N D.

*Quid magis optaret Cleopatra parentibus orta  
Conspicuis, comiti quàm placuisse thori?*

---



---

L O N D O N,

Printed by F. Leach, for R. Lowndes, at the White  
Lion in St. Pauls Church-yard, 1658.

---



HYMEN & HELDIA

OR

LOVE'S MATE BY PIERCE

THE FIRST PART OF THE

AND

O. M. A. C.

OF

THE

<



To the most exactly accomplished  
in all natural endowments and  
acquired perfections

Mrs. *Anne Slingsby*,

Only Daughter to Sir *Anthony Cope* Knight,  
and Wife to the Honourable  
*Henry Slingsby* Esquire.

M A D A M,

**I**s the nature of *Goodness* to be *diffusive*; and the *Sun* from his highest exaltation doth as freely communicate his *heat* and *influence* to the meanest *Shrub*, as to the tallest *Cedar*. This I experimented to be a real Truth by the favourable aspect, which your Noble Father, your Vertuous and never too much to be lamented Mother, and your incomparable Self were pleased to cast upon me, when I had the honour to be serviceable to a Branch of your Illustrious Family. Providence hath put an opportunity into my hands to return a small acknowledgement of your *Goodness* and my *gratitude*, or

rather to give you a fresh occasion to exercise your indulgence in bestowing a double pardon, first upon my boldnesse, and then upon my faults. A *Captive Princess* begs your protection; and since her hard fortune hath deprived her of liberty, she cannot think her servitude more glorious, than in being a *Hand-maid* to your *divertisement*. I am very sensible, Madam, how unfitly a *Translation* is addressed to you, who are so well acquainted with the *Original Languages*: But my design is not to inform your judgement, but to beg your *Patronage*, that the luster of your *Name* may give some value and esteem to this worthless piece. If you shall please in the least to own it, you will render it the more secure from others censure, and lay an eternal obligation upon him, who will ambitiously court all opportunities to approve himself,

Madam,

*Your most humble and  
obedient Servant*

JOHN COLES.



*Upon my Friend Mr. Coles  
his Translation of  
Cleopatra.*

*Dear Sir!*

**E**ngland and France should joyn in Complements :  
Your praises are a Theme for Parliaments.  
Poets do use to wish for tongues *per Cent*.  
And I would pay their *use*, could they be lent ;  
You tune our Nation, and delight our Ears  
With words of Musick, like the Heavens spheres.  
From France you bring these charms, as though from thence  
*Hermes* were sent to teach us *Eloquence*.  
Thus rare, and choicer flowers transplanted are ,  
But lose no beauty, though they change their air.

*Edward Thurman.*

In Cleopatram translata.

**D**eservit Gallos fortes visura Britannos  
Protraheret longas ne Cleopatra moras.  
Vecta tuo Calamo venit hinc, solioque relicto,  
Non minus in vestris emicat illa libris.  
Forma nigris nitet aucta notis, magis inde venusta  
Ex Atramento fit Cleopatra tuo.

Edv. Thurman.

---

To his learned friend Mr. Coles, upon his  
Translation of the 6th. part of Cleopatra.

**N**Ot that I dare to hope ( no 'though a Spring  
And at your feet present oblations fit  
To offer up at th' Altar of your wit ;  
Not with intent some self-applause to win  
Is't that I 'mongst your friends come crowding in ;  
But ( whilst ( with joy ) I hear so learn'd a Quire  
Chant forth your praise ) I only came t'admire ;  
Yet this I'll say, though Loveday did excel  
With's learned pen, now Coles hath writ as well.

Antho. Prissos.

To his esteemed Friend Mr. Coles upon his  
version of the 6th. part of Cleopatra

Let couchant Elocution come, let phrase,  
Humble and prostrate, make approach, and gaze  
Upon the beauties which thy pen doth shed,  
In raising Cleopatra from the dead:  
Thou'st brought Elixir with her, pure delight  
Mix'd with terrene vapour, exquisite!  
Bring me a Star, and I'll dissolve it, then  
Having therewith impregnated my pen  
I'll dare attempt thy praise, and speak it as  
Becoms him that would on thee paraphrase,  
How big's my Muse! how pregnant doth she grow!  
How high's she got that was but now below!  
What makes her thus to soar, and mount the Air?  
But only for to meet thy merits there;  
This makes her break her bounds, her modest bars,  
To follow thee install'd amongst the Stars;  
Where (for my Muse does bid me make stand)  
I can but stay to shake thee by the hand,  
Because, I must (induced by her sweets)  
Kiss Cleopatra now between thy sheets,  
Where I divine (being bedded with thy name)  
She'll in short time be brought to bed of fame;  
And 'cause I am so certain of the thing,  
I'll bid my self unto the gossiping.

JOHN TRAVERS.

To



## To the Reader.

READER,




Aving been formerly perswaded to break the *Ice*, I have adventured to trespasse once more upon thy patience, and to present thee with a Sixth part of *Cleopatra*, after my rude manner, done into *English*.

If I had known of any more promising undertaker, I should not have envyed thee the satisfaction which thou mightest have received from a more elegant Pen: But rather than thy expectation should be wire-drawn into impatience, I have employed the few moments of my leasure to give thee a dim light to a farther prospect into the Story, knowing that a small *Candle* may be sometimes serviceable, when the *Sun* affords not his *rayes*; and *Cold water* may save a thirsty man from choaking, when more *precious liquours* are not so readily to be had. Thy *Candor* only can render this piece excusable; but in this I may rest secure, that no man can have a worse opinion of it than my self. Farewel.

Hymen's





# Hymen's Præludia :

O R,

LOVE'S Master-piece.

---

THE SIXTH PART.

---

## ARGUMENT.

Cornelius Gallus Pretor of Ægypt is deeply taken with Candace's beauty. He taketh an opportunity to discover his affection, which she receives with much inward trouble, and outward coldnesse. The coming of Elisa breaks off their discourse. Elisa acquaints Candace with her dream, and she gives her her thoughts upon it. Walking together in the Garden of the Palace they over-hear the complaints of a fair Slave that attended upon Elisa: Their curiosity prompts them to a further discovery, and upon their request she relates the story of her life: She speaks her name Olympia, and herself daughter to Adallas King of Thrace; Her own brother falls in love with her, and discovers his incestuous desires, which she entertains with horror and amazement; She opposes his passion with all the strength of Vertue and Reason, but in vain: She acquaints her Father with it, who sharply reproves him, and resolves to dispose of her, but is prevented

by death: The young Adallas succeeding in the Kingdom, armed his solicitations with authority, and threatens to compell his Sister to marry him. She with a small retinue flies from Byzantium.



Whilst Love produced these sad effects at the Gates of *Alexandia*, his powers were no lesse employed in the City, and the antient Palace of the *Ptolomies*; that Tyrant God found in the two Princesses, which fortune had committed to the care and custody of the *Pretor* of *Egypt*, a fit subject to exercise himself upon: These two admirable persons, from the very first day of their acquaintance, had contracted such an amity, as had left nothing reserved in their souls, and if by the charming conversation of the *Queen* of *Ethiopia* the fair Princess of the *Parthians* could not repress that smarting grief, which the losse of her brave, but unfortunate *Artaban* had rendred Master of her heart; yet 'twas certain, that in the sweetness which she found in the affection, which she had conceived for so extraordinary person as *Candace* was, she relished some sort of consolation, and gave place too to some shadow of hope, induced thereto by the discourse which the fair *Queen* made her of the marvailous events of fortune, and the appearances which might in some sort flatter her with a belief of *Artabans* safety.

*Candace's* cares, though not slight ones, were yet more moderate than *Elisa's* sadness, and the remembrance which was fresh in her mind, that she had seen her dear *Cesar* a few days before, dissipated the

the greatest part of her grief, and she was a thousand times more satisfied to see her beloved Prince escaped from the dangers wherein she had left him at her departure from *Meroc*, than she could be afflicted at the loss of her dominions, or with the other effects of her misfortune, which would have produced greater resentments in any other spirit but hers. Notwithstanding, if her mind found any repose in the knowledge that *Cesar* was living, that he was not far from the place of her abode, and that by the report of those whom *Cornelius* had sent to his assistance, she had learned, that together with his valiant companions, he was victorious in the combat wherein she had left him engaged; she could not banish her fear, which continually represented to her, that he was not escaped out of so great an encounter without wounds, and her love making all things appear in the most dangerous condition, she believed she saw every moment her beloved Prince all wounded and bloody, and reduced to the extremity of his life: In the fear which this imagination imprinted in her Soul, suffering herself to be transported with the motions of her grief, *Ah Gods!* said she, if it be true that my dear *Cesar* is still in danger of a life so often exposed, and so often relieved from so many perils, why should you present him to my eyes to give a more sensible redoubling to my grief, than if he had died far off from me in that unfortunate Country where I left him? the subject of my despair would be less reasonable, if I had understood that he had perished upon an occasion, when I had little hope of his safety, than if after he had recovered me contrary to all my hopes, you should permit my cruel fortune to deprive me of him for ever.

ever. *Alas!* 'tis possible that at this very moment whilst I spend my life in such cruel apprehensions, the unfortunate Prince draws near his end, and is breathing out that faithfull soul, which he had bestowed upon me to his misfortune, and the glory of my days. Ah! if my fears be real, ye payfull Heavens do not permit me to survive him one minute, or if he be still Master of any remainders of life, to imploy them in the research of a Princeesse, who is more happy in his love, than unfortunate in the accidents of her life, guide his steps by her for pittie's sake, and do not suffer us to live in this darkness, wherein absence entombs us.

As she spake these words, her eyes performed what her mouth could not absolutely express, and Cluie who stayed by her to dry up her tears, could have no successe in comforting of her, but by recalling things past to her memory, and by representing to her the advantagious difference there was between her present condition and that wherein she saw her self a few days before, both in respect of the security of her own person, and of her beloved *Cesario*. They consulted then together what course they should take to learn news concerning that Prince; and they could find no other expedient than to seek some person in whom they might have the confidence to send him to *Tyridates* his house, hoping that by the means of that Prince they might have some intelligence either of *Cesario*, or *Eteocles*.

But if this fair Queen was troubled with some disquiets, whereunto her long sufferings might have already inured her spirit, she caused as many in the mind of a man, who a few days before had  
passed

passed his life in liberty enough, and the soul of *Cornelius Gallus* had so deeply received the dart which the Princess had fixed there, that in the morning of his love he felt himself as much inflamed, as if he had already bestowed whole years upon this dawning passion. At first he was silent, out of the respect which the Majesty of *Candace* might imprint upon the most licentious spirits; but afterwards he believed he might indulge himself a little more liberty, both in regard of the condition wherein he saw this person, abandoned by all other assistance but his own, and the memory of the service which he had rendered her, by which, in all probability, she was obliged to a very great acknowledgement. This consideration joyned to the condition of his fortune, and the absolute power he had in *Alexandria*, gave him more boldness than the countenance of *Candace* had wont to leave him, and he beleev'd at last (though beauty and high appearances might represent so much to him) that no reason ought to oblige him to a constraint which did incommode him, and that he might justly hope much from a person, who was much engaged to him.

The morrow after that day which the two Princesses had bestowed upon the relation of the adventures of the afflicted *Elisa*, *Candace* being more early up than the Princess of the *Parthians*, and walking alone with *Clitie* upon the ballistred Terrace, which belonged to her lodging, saw he self accosted by *Cornelius*, and having no knowledge of his intentions, nor any repugnance against his person or entertainment, but what her inquietudes generally caused in her, against every thing that might trouble

her thoughts, she receided him with that civility, which she beleevd was due to his condition, and the importance of the service which he had rendered her.

*Gallus* having taken her by the hand to assist her in her walk, entertained her a while with things indifferent, and being in a place which had a prospect into the Sea, and some of the parts near *Alexandria*, he shewed her those places which were most remarkable either for their beauty or the memorable things that had passed there. He caused her to behold that famous place where the great *Julius Caesar*, whose memory was so venerable amongst men, seeing himself pressed by *Ptolomies* troops, threw himself into the Sea, and swam over the streight which divides the City from the Isle of *Pharos*. From thence causing her to look further, he shewed her the place where the battail was fought the next day, and where the treacherous *Ptolomie* found under the waves the punishment due to his perfidiousness, as well for his attempt against the person of *Cesar*, as for the horrible cruelty which he had committed upon the shore of *Pelusium* against the great but unfortunate *Pompey*. After that, causing her to look more forward upon the Sea, he shewed her the place where the Queen *Cleopatra* first presented herself to *Cesar*, and desired his protection against the cruel persecutions of her brother; and the place where *Anthony* met with that fair Queen at the beginning of their unfortunate loves, and all other places which were remarkable for any important events during the life of that Princeesse, and the war she



she had with *Augustus*, wherein she lost both life and Empire.

*Candace* beheld what *Cornelius* shewed her, and hearkned to his discourse with such a tenderneſſe as brought tears into her eyes : and *Gallus* attributing that to compaſſion only which proceeded partly from another intereſt, was the more inflamed by the knowledge he received of the goodneſſe of a perſon, in whom he had already obſerved all other excellent qualities in their higheſt perfection.

After he had given by his diſcourſe what was likely to be due to the curioſity of a ſtranger Princeſſe, and what he more truly rendred to the complacency which his love cauſed in him towards her, looking upon her with eyes which partly ſignified his intention. *But Madam*, ſaid he, *now I have acquainted you with theſe ſmall trifles which you deſired to know of me, ſhall I be too curious my ſelf, or rather ſhall I be indiſcreet, if I take the liberty to enquire of you the name, and the condition of this admirable perſon, to whom by my good fortune I have rendred ſome ſmall ſervice, without knowing of her, and who though unknown, is in as high eſteem with me, as if ſhe were the wife or daughter of Cæſar? 'Tis not upon any deſign of abuſing it, that I expreſſe this curioſity to you, but only out of a deſire of finding greater opportunities to ſerve you in a more plenary knowledge of you.*

*Cornelius* ſpoke in this manner, and the Queen who was already prepared for this rancounter, and had premeditated with *Clitie* what to ſay, ſeemed very little ſurprized at *Cornelius* his diſcourſe. She did ſo far acknowledg the Obligation ſhe had to him,



as to have declared to him the truth of her life, and the condition of her fortune, if she could have done it without interressing and endangering her dear *Cesar*, whom she knew to be in that Country, and to have all *Cesar*'s friends for his declared enemies. Upon this precaution, which she believed was due to the safety of her beloved Prince, she resolved to conceal her name, her birth, and the greatest part of her adventures; & upon this design, after she had signified to *Cornelius* with obliging expressions, that his curiosity was not importunate to her, she told him that she was born in *Ethiopia*, of very noble parents, who during the life of King *Hidaspes* had enjoyed the highest dignities of that Kingdom; but that afterwards being desirous to testify their fidelity to the *Qu. Candace* his daughter, when she was deprived of her Kingdom by *Tiribazus*, that Tyrant being too powerfull for them had ruined them, and so eagerly pursued them, that they were constrained to put themselves upon the *Nile*, with part of their most portable goods, from whence sailing down into the open Sea, with an intention to seek out a Sanctuary from his Tyranny, they fell into the hands of the Pirate *Zenodorus*. After this passage she concealed nothing of the truth from him, but only what would have obliged her to make mention of *Cesar*; and relating to him the dangers which she had escaped by reason of the Pirate's insolence, and the flames of the Vessel which she had fired, and the waves into which she had cast her self, she powerfully moved him upon diverse accounts, and filled him full of admiration at her vertue and greatness of courage.

Whe

When he had given due praises to that noble resolution of sacrificing her life to the preservation of her honour, looking upon her with an action much more passionate than before: *I should be ungrateful to the Gods, said he, if I should not be thankful to them, as long as I live, for the favour they have done me, in guiding me to the occasions of serving you, and in giving me the means to conduct you into a place where I can offer you part of what you seek; but if my interest might be considered to the prejudice of yours, and if I might afflict my self as much at my own ill, as I ought to rejoyce at your good fortune, possibly I would say, that in this ranconter I have no more cause to commend than to complain of my destiny, and that it is as much for my losse as for your safety that the Gods caused you to land upon this Coast, and leade me into the wood where I defended you against the violence of Zenodorus.*

Gallus spake in this manner, and the Queen, though she almost comprehended his discourse, and received it with a very grief, pretended for all that, that she did not understand him, and that she might not continue without a reply, she answered him without being moved: *I should be very sorry that my arrival in this Country should occasion any damage to a person to whom I am ingaged for the preservation of my life and honour, and to prevent the future, since it is not in our power to recall what is past, I shall depart without regret from a place where you have given me refuge, if my continuance here be never so little offensive to you.* Alas! replied Gallus, with a sigh, how unprofitable would your departure be now, since you cannot carry away the wound, that I have in the midst of my heart, together with the eyes that made it? or rather how cruel would

would it be to me now , since in parting from me you will deprive my days of all that makes them desirable to me , and possibly bereave me of a life , whereof all the remaining moments are dedicated to you ?

Whilst he spake thus, the Queen oppressed with a violent grief , upon this occasion of new crosses , which former passages made her foresee in a moment , studied for terms to explain her self , both according to the greatnesse of her courage , and the condition of her pretent fortune , whereby she saw her self absolutely subjected to Cornelius his power ; and when he had done speaking , composing her countenance to a more serious posture than before , which with the Majesty that Gallus observed in it , strook him into some awe : *I am obliged to you*, said she to him , *for my life and honour , and I should be much more engaged to you , if you would preserve the glory of your benefit entire , and not diminish the price of it by the offence you do me . If it be an offence to love you*, replied the Pretor , *and if it be an infinite offence to love you infinitely , I confesse that there is not a man in the world who hath offended you more than Cornelius ; but if love, in the Country where you were born , be not different from that which we have observed in ours , if it makes a man abandon his liberty to bestow it upon that he loves , if it makes him forget his own proper interests , to sacrifice himself intirely to the person beloved , and in fine, if it produce no other effects , than what we have seen it produce in those places where I have passed my life , I cannot easily comprehend the ground of the offence which you can find in the love I have for you . I know not*, replied the Queen coldly , *either the effects or qualities of that passion , but the discourse of it is not conformable*

formable to my humour, and I should be very much obliged to you, if you will find some other matter of entertainment.

*Cornelius*, though a little repulsed with the answer, which made him partly understand the difficulties he should have to conquer the spirit, which he had attempted, prepared himself to speak, when he saw the Princess *Elisa* approach, who having understood that *Candace* had been walking upon the Terrace a great while, had made her self ready with all speed to come & find her, to enjoy in her company that little consolation which she could meet with no where else. *Elisa* was in a very careless dress, part of her hair fell upon her cheeks without art or order, her complexion was extraordinary pale, and her eyes were dulled with watching, and red with their continual exercise of weeping, and yet she appeared to the eyes of *Candace* and *Gallus* like a dazzling Star, and made them judge that neither art, nor nature could produce any thing more beautifull or more compleat.

*Candace* being very much satisfied to find this agreeable diversion from the importunate conversation of *Cornelius*, advanced toward the Princess with open armes, and giving her the Good morrow with a great many kisses full of tender affection, she received the embraces and caresses of the fair Princess, which expressed no less affection than her own.

After they had spent some time in mutual embracings the fair Queen beginning the discourse, I longed said she, to know how you had passed this night, and I had come to inform my self at your chamber, but that

that I was afraid to interrupt your sleep. *Alas* replied the Princess with an action full of tenderness and sweetness, *how little acquaintance have sleep and I together at this time, and how ill an office did your goodness render me in depriving me, for a little rests sake, which is now a stranger to me, of a sight wherein I find all the comfort of my life.* Candace repayed these words with others as full of affection, and Cornelius seeing them enter into a discourse which did not permit him to pursue that which he had begun with Candace, after he had continued a while longer with them in a conversation full of civility, he left them alone to goe either to muse upon his passion, or to employ himself in such affairs as his charge required.

After his departure the two Princesses began to entertain each other with more liberty than before, and the first discourse being bestowed in the comforting of *Elisa*, and upon the hopes which she might yet conceive of her *Artaban's* safety, (though she built but little upon them) the Princess, though she thought upon nothing else but the sad cause of her grief, for all that observed some new pensiveness in Candace's countenance, and having asked her the cause of it with a grace, which left her no liberty to deny, the fair Queen prefacing the confession she was about to make with a little smile: *'Tis*, said she, *because I am a little more unhappy than you, in that you did not arrive at Alexandria before me; for if Cornelius had seen the Princessse Elisa before Candace, Candace would not be exposed to that persecution which she hath begun to suffer to day.* Elisa easily comprehended the Queen's discourse, and receiving it with a  
mo-

modesty like to her own, *If it be the love which you have caused in Cornelius, said she, which creates you a new subject of displeasure, I was not capable to guard you from it, and what your powers have done in one day, mine being far inferiour to them, could not have done in divers years. If we had any other Judges but our selves answered Candace, the part which you maintain would be very much weakned; but in brief, such as I am, if his words be true, my misfortune hath made Cornelius in love with me, and he hath newly made a declaration of it to me, which hath almost as much offended, me as he obliged me by the assistance which he gave me some days agoe.*

Upon these words she related to the Princesse, Cornelius his discourse, and not desiring to make a secret either of this adventure, or the more particular thoughts of her soul: *Besides the crosses which I foresee will befall me, pursued she, in the love of a man to whom I am obliged, and into whose power I am fallen, I cannot see without a great deal of resentment, that he who possesses as the Lieutenant of an adopted Cesar, the place which my true Cesar ought to possess as Sovereign, raises his thoughts to the same place where he hath planted his; and my dear Celario hath received offences great enough from these cruel enemies by the loss of his dominions, his parents, and dignities, though, through his hard destiny, the same enemies did not attack him in his love, and in that thing wherein he thought himself secure from their persecutions; you have a great deal of reason, replied Elisa, but I beleeeve that Celario is very secure upon that part; and that if his enemies had had no greater power in relation to the troubles and dangers to which they exposed him in his tender youth*



youth, he had not only suffered very little by their persecution, but had never seen any of the dominions of Ethiopia. I had rather, answered Candace, never have seen the light, and though the affection I have for Cesario may possibly cost me a great kingdom, that loss will be so far from diminishing the content I have to have seen and loved him, that I cannot but take it well, and acknowledge my self obliged to Augustus his cruelty, from which alone I have received my beloved Prince, and without which, though possibly he might have lived in a more peaceable condition, he had not lived for Candace. Heaven had ordained him for you, added the sad Elisa, and the admirable perfections of the fair Queen of Ethiopia could not be well matched but with the rare qualities of Cesar's son; yet I advise you, that in preserving inviolably what you owe to him, you gently manage Cornelius his spirit, and do not put your self in danger by too rough usage of him, of making him make use of the power he hath over you. I am too sensible of it, replied Candace, not to follow your counsel, and whatsoever difficulty I have to dissemble my thoughts; yet so long as the man shall keep himself within the bounds of that respect which he hath hitherto observed, I shall forbear distasting him as much as is possible, but if he never so little transgress, I will make him know what I am, and I have seen death often enough before my eyes already, to make me endure the face of it, rather than the least offence against my honour, or that which I owe to the love of my dear Cesar.

The two Princesses entertained one another in this manner, and they had a very long discourse together besides, in the same place, wherein having passed from Candace's affairs to Elisa's, that Princess



according to the Queens Counsel, was resolved to conceal neither her birth, nor her name from *Cornelius*, supposing upon good grounds that she could not find a better Sanctuary against the cruelty of the King of *Parthia*, than amongst the *Romans* his enemies, where *Tyridates* her Uncle had found refuge, and whose protection was the most puissant that she could look for in the world. *Candace* believed, that then she might, without putting *Tyridates* in danger, inform his Niece of the place of his retreat, and the obligations she had to him, which she did without any further delay, and by that discourse she wrought in the Princess great thoughts of tenderness and esteem towards her Uncle, whose person was unknown to her, and as earnest a desire to see him, as in this sad condition of her life she was capable of having for any thing in the world.

This desolate Princess restrained her self pretty well before *Candace*, and indeed without laying any restraint upon her self, she found a sweet consolation in her company; but at the Core her grief was so violent, that without an admirable strength of spirit, she could not easily have supported it so long without sinking under it. The Image of her brave but unfortunate *Artaban* returned incessantly into her memory; and after she had ran over the marvelous actions of that great man, and recalled into her remembrance the fair proofs of love which he had bestowed upon her, when she fell upon that deplorable passage how she saw him thrown down headlong, and buried in the waves, all her constancy could not defend her against the violent effects of her

her grief, and she remained more dead than alive between the armes of *Urione*, or her daughter, who were eternally employed in drying up her tears, and recomposing her Spirit by all the words which pity, and the real affection they had for such a Mistress could put into their mouths. 'Twas in her bed that the tears took the liberty to overflow into a deluge, and the darkness wherewith the earth was then covered much better fitting the sadness of her soul, than the brightness of a fair day, brought back into it the sorrowfull objects in their most natural form, and left nothing in her mind but meer *Ideas* of death. Then it was, that after she had shed Rivers of tears, wherewith her pillow was all wet, and forcing the sobs, which would have stopt the passage of her speech: "My dear *Artaban*, said she, "is it possible that *Elisa* should bestow nothing but "tears upon thy death, and that thou canst take so "poor a payment for so precious a life as thou hast "given her, and lost only upon her account? Can "all the prodigious effects of thy valour, whereof "she was the only aim and cause, all those so ten- "der, so excellent, and so admirable testimonies "of love, and in fine that cruel death which thou "hast suffered before mine eyes in the destroying "waves for my interest alone, find nothing in the "weak *Elisa* but tears for reparation of them all? "Ah! mine eyes you spend you spend your stores in "vain, and though you could make a Sea as waste "as that wherein my dear *Artaban* is intombed, if "you make it not of my blood, you will bestow but "little upon *Artaban*, all my sighs, and sobs, and "complaints make no change in his condition; no

"in mine, and 'tis *Elisa*, certainly 'tis *Elisa* which  
"he requires amongst the shades below, if he can  
"require any thing. Ah! continued she, with many  
"sighs, if it be only *Elisa* that thou requirest, thou  
"hast reason to be satisfied, in whatsoever place the  
"destinies cause thy Ghost to wander, *Elisa* bears  
"thee company inseparably, and if some weakness,  
"or some remainders of an ill-grounded hope, have  
"hindred her from making the last attempt upon  
"her life to come, and bear thee company below,  
"her spirit is not absent from thee one moment,  
"either out of any desire of life, or expectation of  
"comfort.

From these sad discourses she had with *Artaban*, wherein she found more sweetness than in all the other actions of her life, she turned her complaints against her ill fortune, and all her moderation and piety towards the Gods could not hinder her sometimes from quarrelling at the rigorous decrees of Heaven, for the cruel continuance and sad success of her misfortunes. In this sorrowfull employment she passed almost whole nights, and hardly at the break of day did she give any access to sleep, and that rather out of weakness, than any intervals of repose.

One night, during which she had extraordinarily tormented her self, having closed her eyes a little before the darknesse began to quit the earth, at the time when dreams present themselves to our imagination more clear and undisturbed: After some visions without order or coherence, which most commonly precede those which seem most agreeable to the truth; whether it were upon the effect of those

C

thoughts

thoughts which had possessed her whilst she was awake, or upon some intelligence that heaven was pleased to send her, it seemed to her that she was again upon that unfaithfull Element which she perpetually accused of her losses, and where she had seen all her joys and hopes intombed in the person of her *Artaban*. In this hatefull place she had a while discharged her resentments against the cruel waters, by which she had lost all, when she saw arise from beneath the waters, the God of the waters, in a Chariot drawn by *Tritons*, with his *Trident* in his hand, and such as he is represented by the *Poets*, who after he had heard her complaints, looking upon her with a discontented air. "Forbear *Elisa*, said he, forbear to accuse me of thy misfortunes, I detain nothing from thee, and I have rendred thee thy *Artaban*, whom thou shalt see again upon the Shore at the Tombe of a Faithfull Lover. The God, as he spake these words, before he plunged himself again beneath the waves, shewed her with his hand the shore of *Alexandria*, and it seemed to this sleeping Princess, that turning her eyes at the same time towards the place which he pointed out to her, she saw upon the Shore her dear *Artaban* stretching out his arms to her, and calling her to him with gestures all composed of passion. This sight having produced a violent effect upon *Elisa's* spirit, she would have cried out with transport, and by the effoort she used in that action she wakened her self with a start. When she was awake he had her arms stretched out to the Image which was presented to her eyes when they were shut, and not being able by awakening presently

cently to drive that dear *Idea* out of her imagination, she felt about the bed, and sought after that *Artaban* which had appeared before her, pronouncing his name two or three times. But when her sleepiness was perfectly over, and she saw her self abused by sleep, her grief renewed with violence, and seeing that object that was so agreeable to her eyes, and dear to her memory, no longer appear, she abandoned her self to regrets, and recalled her tears which had hardly stopped their course whilst she was asleep: "Ah! *Artaban*, said she, melting into tears, thou deceivest me, and fliest from me, and thou dost not present thy self to me during these moments of sleep which thou leavest me, but to render the losse more present to me, and to renew my griefs, thou callest to me from the shore, or rather from the port whereunto thou art arrived by thy death, after thou hadst been so long tossed upon the tempestuous Sea of miseries and crosses, wherein thou leavest the deplorable *Elisa*; thou callest me *Artaban*, &c by thy action reproachest me for this weakness, which hath not permitted me to go and seek with thee that tranquillity which thou enjoyest; but if thou beest not cruel, do not accuse me for having abandoned thee out of any remainders of love of life; but beleeve that I am so little in love with it since I lost thee, that I am ready to give willingly the remains of it to be reunited to thee. Upon this thought divers Tragical resolutions presented themselves to her spirit, and passing from this remembrance to the former part of her dream, where the God of the Sea promised her that she should see her *Artaban* again at the



Tomb of a Faithfull Lover. "Yer, continued she, 'tis  
 "no small comfort to *Elisa*, that she may see again  
 "at the Tomb, him whom she beleev'd was buried  
 "in the entrals of the Fishes. I do not doubt but  
 "that my *Artaban* hath been faithfull to his *Elisa*,  
 "and since I have not been permitted to close  
 "his eyes, and to receive his last breath, I could  
 "not, God of the Seas, receive from thee in repara-  
 "tion of the cruel outrage thou hast done, a dear-  
 "er favour than thou dost me, in bringing this belo-  
 "ved body to the shore, and in giving me the means  
 "to enclose my self in the same Tomb with my  
 "faithfull lover; I willingly fly to the Tomb that is  
 "consecrated for *Elisa*, and as *Artaban* himself is  
 "the grave wherein all my affections are buried, so  
 "I will not avoid the occasion of enclosing my self  
 "with him in the same Tomb upon the shore of *Alexandria*.

Whilst *Elisa* uttered these sad words in a condi-  
 tion which might move the most insensible hearts to  
 pity, the brightness of the approaching day began  
 to spread it self about her Chamber, and at the noise  
 of some words which she pronounced aloud, and  
 some sobs that accompanied them, a young Slave,  
 whom with divers others *Cornelius* had given to her  
 to serve her (as he had given many likewise to the  
 Qu. of *Ethiopia*) drawing near her bed asked her with  
 a great deal of care if she were not well, and if she  
 had need of any thing. *Elisa* being quite buried in  
 the sad thoughts which possessed her, heard not the  
 Slaves words, and instead of dreaming of her, re-  
 suming her discourse with many sighs; "Ah dear I-  
 "mage of that I love, continued she, return again to  
 me

“me for a few moments, and since that by the cruelty of my destiny I am condemned never to see thee more but by illusion, make these illusions last as long as the deplorable life thou hast left me.

These words pronounced with a tone of voice which might have made a passage into the most obdurate souls, pierced deep into the mind of the Slave who heard them, and she possibly being not ignorant of the effects of that passion, which was the cause of *Elisa's* greatest misfortunes, her compassion made her presently interesse her self in the grief of a person, whom her admirable parts made her serve already with a great deal of inclination.

*Ah!* said she, with a sigh as profound as *Elisa's* could be, as far as I can judge both Love and Fortune exercise their powers every where, and those which till now complained of their Tyranny may find companions throughout the whole world. She had possibly enlarged her self in this meditation, if *Elisa*, not being able to take repose in any posture, had not turned her self that way, and seen her by her Bed side, whereof the Curtain was a little drawn. The Princess was a little surprized to see her there so early, and having taken notice that it was neither *Urione* nor *Cephisa*, she asked her with a great deal of sweetness what occasion had brought her thither. 'Tis my desire to serve you *Madam*, answered the Slave, and I have heard some complaints from your mouth which made me fear that you were indisposed. *Alas!* replied the desolate Princess, how can you apply any remedy to my indisposition, and how unprofitably are your officious cares employed in the comfort of so unfortunate a person? As for



*the diseases of the mind, answered the Slave, reason, time, and the assistance of Heaven may remedy them, and there are possibly Madam, some as unfortunate as your self, who make their reason act for their consolation, and expect from Time and Heaven the sweetning of their miseries.*

Since the time that *Cornelius* had bestowed this Slave upon the Princels, she had taken no notice of her; but hearing her speak in this manner, with an accent which relished something of a more than vulgar sweetness, she cast her eyes upon her face, and viewed her with some attention. *Elisa's* eyes were troubled with the tears which she had shed, and there was not yet light enough in that part of the Chamber, that she might discern particular objects, but if *Elisa* could not particularly observe the features of the Slave's countenance, she saw that she was of a very handsom proportion, and that in her eyes, as dull and languishing as they were, there sparkled something very lively and very bright; she was moved with some greater consideration for her, than people ordinarily have for Slaves, and answering her discourse with more attention than could probably be expected from the excess of her grief. "They which can make use of their reason in calamities of the same nature with mine, *said she* "to her, have left it a command over their spirit "which such disasters as mine are wont to destroy, "and I doubt very much that reason hath not "strength enough to take away all sensibility in misfortunes, wherein all hope of remedies, either "from the assistance of men, or the succour of Heaven, is quite extinguished. "It would be too  
"much

“much to require at Reason’s hands, *replied the*  
“*Slave*, to expect from that, that it should render  
“us insensible of those misfortunes wherein all hope  
“hath quite deserted us; but after we have yielded  
“to that resentment, part of that which humane in-  
“firmity can not deny it, we shall find without  
“doubt in the assistance of reason, part of what we  
“have lost, together with our hopes; and since it  
“pleases you, Madam, out of an excess of goodness  
“to permit a poor Slave to enter into discourse with  
“you, I will take the liberty to tell you, that in the  
“greatest calamities we partly find some remedy  
“and consolation in our selves, and that we help  
“to exasperate or sweeten them by the constancy  
“wherewith we support them, and certainly Ver-  
“tue would signifie little in us if we did not make  
“use of it in afflictions, and as it serves in pro-  
“sperity to make us receive good success with-  
“out pride and insolence, so likewise in adver-  
“sity it ought to make us support disgraces, with-  
“out diminution of courage. Whether we have  
“drawn these miseries upon us by our own faults, or  
“whether they fall upon us from Heaven, which  
“for reasons hidden from our weak understanding,  
“is pleased to try, or exercise us; In either case we  
“can only have recourse to patience, in relation to  
“the calamities which we deserve, or to resignati-  
“on in respect of those which fall upon us, accord-  
“ing to the will of our Superiours, against whom  
“we are not permitted so much as to murmur. Up-  
“on these words which the Slave pronounced with  
“an admirable grace, the Princess of the *Parthians*  
“looking upon her with much greater attention than

before, in the beginning of their discourse: *Ah Maid!* said she to her, by whom have you been so well instructed? If you practise these *Maxims* of which you discourse so handsomely in the condition you are in, there are but few not only amongst free persons, but those of the highest dignity, whom you do not exceed in the excellency of your understanding. Oftentimes, replied the Slave, *Vertue* is better known, than practised, but if my inclinations have carried me that way, I had as much occasion to exercise it, as any other *Maid* possibly now in the world, and it is only, *Madam*, upon the account of the long acquaintance I have had with misfortunes, that I have ventured to say something to you upon a subject wherein experience hath made me but too knowing. *Ah! my Girl,* replied *Elisa*, is it possible that you have tasted of them too, and that pitiless fortune hath spared you no more than others? *Alas!* answered the afflicted Slave, she hath spared me but too much in leaving me my life after she had rendered it more hard and more insupportable a thousand times than all the most cruel deaths she could make me suffer, and there remained only that end to conclude all the cruelties to which she hath exposed the most unfortunate life that ever was: you may see one mark of it in the condition wherein you find me, since I can assure you that I was not born a Slave, and I will adde to what you know already, that possibly servitude is the least of my miseries.

The Slave had spoken more to this purpose, and the Princess who hearkned to her with thoughts far from indifferency, and out of her natural goodness began to interss her self in those miseries, whereof she made mention, would have pressed her without doubt to a further discovery, if *Urrione* and her daughter

ter

ter being got up, after they knew that *Elisa* was awake, had not come near to her Bed side. The Slave retired at their approach, and the Princess, who in another condition would not have let her been quiet without satisfying the curiosity she had begun to raise in her, as she was at present was contented to defer the remainder of their discourse till another time.

A little after the Queen *Candace* being but half ready came into the Chamber; and sitting down upon the Princesses Bed side, she informed her self of the condition of her health, and her last nights repose, as she had been accustomed to do. *Elisa* continued a while without returning her any answer, pressing her between her arms with a charming tenderness, and when she began to speak: *Ah Madam,* said she sighing, *how cruel hath my awakening been to me this morning, in depriving me of a dear sight which sleep had presented to me? I saw my unfortunate Artaban stretching out his arms to me, and inviting me to him into places whither my weakness hindered me from following him. He appeared to my eyes being closed, such as he had formerly appeared to my heart; he had the same port, the same actions, and the same features in his face, and that unseasonable awakening hindered me from hearing the tone of the same voice, which formerly made me such real protestations of an inviolable fidelity.*

After these words she related to her with a very passionate action all the particulars of her dream: The Queen hearkned to them with the interest which she took in the affairs of that fair Princess, and did all she could possibly to find something in it that

that might serve for her comfort, she apparently met with it in the former part of the dream, and being unwilling to lose this occasion of recomposing a little the Spirit of this afflicted Princess, Madam, said she, the Gods without doubt contribute to confirm you in the hopes I give you of your Artaban's safety, and he that governs that unfaithfull Element wherein you believe you lost him, takes care to justify himself against the complaints you make of him, he tells you himself that he hath not detained that which you demand of him, but hath rendred it to you upon the shore, where you shall be permitted to see him again. Yes, interrupted Elisa, he tells me he hath restored it to me, but doth not tell me in what condition, and considering the small distance between the place where the unfortunate Artaban threw himself into the waves, and the shore, I do not doubt but the waves, as they say 'tis ordinary, may have carried his body to the Shore; Neptune may have restored it, but he hath not restored it alive, as he received it, and if it had been so, he would not have forgotten to give me that comfort, since he had begun to take care of it. Neither in dreams! replied Candace, nor in their Oracles themselves are the Gods accustomed to explain themselves more clearly to us, and in all those which antiquity hath observed, you shall find none wherein part of the truth was not concealed until the manifestation of it by the event. But answered Elisa, the God sufficiently declares himself in that he tells me that I shall see Artaban again at the Tomb of a faithfull Lover, and if he promised me that I should see him again any where else but at a Tomb, I might conceive some glimpse of hope for his life, but 'tis only at a Tomb that we must be reunited, and in that respect the words of the God do make them-



themselves so intelligible, that it would be but folly in me to expect any comfort from them. Candace was almost of *Elisa's* opinion, and found a great deal of probability in what she said, but she disguised her thoughts a little, to appease her grief, and seeking upon that design for some explication of her dream, contrary to her own judgment: "If it were only, said she, to acquaint you with *Artabans* death, the Gods would not have taken the care to give you a belief, which is but too much established already in your spirit, and there is less probability that they meant to abuse you, in giving you false hopes by ambiguous words. As for the word *Tomb* which terrifies you, you cannot, as I conceive, find any just matter of fear in it, and as you never doubted but that you were mortal, you ought not to be astonished if Heaven promises you that you shall lie in the same Tomb with *Artaban*, in this promise there is something more advantageous than in the rest of the dream, and Heaven without doubt acquaints you, that after you have passed a great many years together, you shall be buried in the same Tomb. However it be, my dear Princess, we must always judge well of a thing when the appearances are more favourable than contrary to us, and as the Gods have more inclination to acquaint us with good than evil, we should offend them without doubt if we should not rather expect good than evil, upon an occasion when they leave us more room for hope than fear. Candace spake in this manner, partly against her own thoughts, and *Elisa* out of the belief she had in that fair Queen, did what possibly she could

could to receive part of the consolation which she desired to administer to her.

From this discourse, which was of some longer continuance between them, *Elisa* passed to that which she had had with the Slave, of whom she made such a mention to the Queen, that she made her desire to see her presently. She commanded her to be called, and a little after she came into the Chamber, and presented her self before the two Princesses. They beheld her then in a perfect light, and with more care, than they had had for her before, and they found in her person wherewithall to entertain their eyes and their attention. In the condition whereunto the miseries of her life had reduced her, the beauty which she might have received from Heaven could not appear in its ordinary lustre, she had almost lost all her flesh, and the vivacity of her complexion was almost spoiled by the length of the grief and troubles wherewith her mind and body had been perplexed, her lips did not blush with that pure coronation which formerly had covered them, and her leanness had lengthned her visage, and changed the features of it, so that upon a slight view nothing could be seen in her face which might give any ready knowledge of the beauties which she had once been Mistress of. But after that the Princesses had more nearly and more carefully observed her, they took notice of something in that almost decayed complexion that was wonderfully delicate; in the form of her mouth, and the composition of the features of her face, though they were altered by the loss of her flesh, they remarked an admirable regularity, and when she lifted up her eyes to an-  
swer

fewer the demands they made her, they saw lustres  
or rather lightnings proceed from thence, which  
dazled her sight: As languishing and cast down as  
they were, yet they were full of that potent fire, a-  
gainst which Souls have but little power of resi-  
stance, and if their languishing had taken some-  
what from the force of their regards, it had made  
them lose nothing of their sweetnesse, but seemed  
to have added something more tender and moving  
to them, they were of a bright gray as *Elisa's* were,  
and her hair very near the Princesses, her proporti-  
on was tall and streight, and finally by the ruines of  
this beauty one might judge, considering it atten-  
tively, that it had been one of the most excellent in  
the world, and according to the youthfulness of  
the Slave ( who seemed not to be above twenty  
years of age ) might return to its former condition,  
if the cause of those sorrows which had thus defaced  
it were removed.

*Candace* looked upon her with a particular curio-  
sity, and when she had observed in her countenance  
some things which moved her to a different conside-  
ration from that which we have for persons of that  
condition: *Fair Maid*, said she, *I have under-*  
*stood some things concerning you from the mouth of this*  
*Princess, that have created a great desire in me to see*  
*you, and the report she hath made me of your person, and*  
*the vertue which appears in your discourse hath wrought*  
*an interest in me for you, that will make me willingly*  
*seek out the means of administring comfort to you in your*  
*present condition.* *Madam*, answered the Slave, *this*  
*effect of your goodnesse is very conformable to the gran-*  
*dour and nobleness that appears in your person, and as I*  
*be-*



beleeve that it is very difficult to find any in the world equal to your self and the Princeſſe, who hath made you this advantageous relation of me, ſo I do not doubt but that in the honour of ſerving you both, I may find all the eaſe of my miſeries that I can hope for in the condition I now am. But O Gods! continued ſhe, with ſome tears that fell from her fair eyes, how hard is it to apply any remedy to my diſpleaſures, and how much are my griefs above ordinary conſolation? You are not, replied *Candace*, the only Maid that fortune hath ill uſed, and poſſibly you ſee an example in us of the greateſt rigors that ever ſhe exerciſed againſt perſons of our ſex and birth. If the cauſe of your grief proceeds from your ſervitude, we will employ our credit to make you change your condition, and poſſibly we ſhall have power enough with the Pretor, continued ſhe ſmiling upon *Elifa*, to obtain your liberty of of him.

They would have ſpoken more, and *Candace* being moved with tendereſs to the Slave, and leſs oppreſſed with grief than the *Parthian* Princeſs, would have preſſed this Maid to a more ample declaration of her ſelf, if *Cornelius* after he underſtood that they were in a condition fit to be ſeen, had not entred into the Chamber. The Princeſſes received him with civility, and though the knowledge of his love began to work ſome repugnance in *Candace*, ſhe thought her ſelf obliged by the neceſſity of her preſent condition to lay ſome constraint upon her ſelf. After the firſt complements of ſalutation and reception, *Cornelius* told the Princeſſes, that he came to impart to them the news that he had received from *Augustus*, he informed them that *Cæſar* being departed from *Cyprus* to come to *Alex-*

*andrias*

*Alexandria*, where he had been long expected, had been assailed by a furious tempest, probably the same that brought the Princesses upon that shore, that great part of his Vessels were either cast away, or scattered, and that he being by a singular favour of Heaven preserved with a few others, was landed at last at *Polusium*, where he staid a few days to refresh himself before he came to *Alexandria*, and thence had sent him a command to stay for his coming thither, and not to meet him as he was resolved to have done. He told them likewise, that it was beleev'd that by that shipwreck divers important persons were lost, and amongst the rest the Princess *Cleopatra*, of whom they could hear no news, and for whom the greatest part of the Emperour's Court was in great sadness.

*Candace* was mightily moved at this news, out of the interest she took in all the Kindred of *Cesar*, and having asked *Cornelius* how *Cleopatra* had been enveloped in that Shipwreck, seeing the principal persons had escaped it: She was, reply'd *Cornelius*, in *Octavia's* Vessel, whom she accompanied in that Voyage, and some hours before the tempest, that Princess with all her attendants having pass'd into *Cesar's* Vessel, *Cleopatra* who that day found her self indisposed, or melancholy and unfit for greater company, stay'd in *Octavia's* Ship with some Maids that served her, and the Seamen. A little after the Tempest surpriz'd them with so much suddenness and violence, that the Vessels could never joyn again, and since that time the ship wherein *Cleopatra* was, was never seen, nor divers others, by whose loss the Fleet hath been diminished. *Candace*

*dace* was very much afflicted at this relation, and having continued some moments without speaking, and yet not being able to dissemble the sadness she resented for the loss of her dear *Cesar*'s Sister: *I have heard so much spoken*, said she, *of the beauty and vertue of that Princess, that I cannot receive the relation of her losse without grief, and I desire with all my heart, that by some assistance of Heaven she may have escaped that danger. They who have spoken to you concerning that Princess, answered Cornelius, were not skilfull enough to depaint unto you either her diuine beauty or her admirable qualities in that perfection wherein she possesses them, and though some years are past since I saw her, which without doubt have made a grand addition to those prodigious beginnings, the reputation of them hath spread so far since, that 'tis almost impossible that any one should be ignorant of them in places more remote than Alexandria. O Gods!* said the fair *Elisa* lifting up her eyes to Heaven with a sigh, *O Sea, O fortune, how cruelly do ye sport you selves with our destinies, and how doth that unfaithfull Element carry away the most precious spoils, whilst it leaves the miserable remainders amongst men.*

These words pronounced in a very pitifull manner, and with an action which proceeding from such a beauty as *Elisa*'s was, produced miraculous effects, awakened the curiosity which *Cornelius* had always had to know this Princess, and having signified as much to her, with the greatest discretion he possibly could, *Elisa* who had resolved before with *Candace* to conceal herself no longer from him, raking up the discourse with an attractive grace: *You see Cornelius*, said she to him, *you see the daugh-*

ter of the Romans greatest Enemy, whom design and fortune equally conduct into your hands, to receive from Cesar the protection which he hath already granted to my Uncle Tiridates. Phraates brother to that Prince, and father to the Princess who speaks to you, is our common persecutor, and I hope that Augustus will not refuse me the refuge which I would desire of him against the cruelty of a man who sheds the blood of his nearest relations, no otherwise than if they were his most cruel enemies. Elisa had hardly any need of this discourse to perswade Cornelius that she was born in a very high condition, and she carried so many marks of it in her countenance, that it was not easie to take her for an ordinary person: But she had no sooner acquainted the Pretor with this truth, but stepping a little back with signs of astonishment, and looking upon her with the respect due to the only daughter of the greatest of all Kings, & of that King who only in the world opposed the greatness of the Roman Empire, I beg your pardon Madam, said he to her, with an action full of submission, for the faults which my ignorance hath made me commit. I judged before by all manner of tokens that your birth was not mean, but I should never have beleev'd that fortune had brought upon our coasts the daughter of the great King of the Parthians in the equipage wherein we see you, and in the condition wherein we lighted on you. you need not doubt but that you may find under Cesar's protection all manner of refuge against the persecution of Phraates, and whilst you expect his own promise which he will make you within these few days, you shall receive from his Lieutenant all the respect and services that are due to an admirable person, and of such a birth as yours. Elisa returned Cornelius

D

thanks

thanks with a great deal of sweetness, and after that he had reiterated his offers, and began to behave himself towards her, as towards a Princess who might dispute priority with *Cesar's* daughter, they passed the rest of the morning in discourse till dinner time, and *Elisa* made a brief relation to *Cornelius* of the accidents of her life, which could not be concealed from the publick, and the last disasters which cast her upon the Shore of *Alexandria*.

From this time forward he began to cause her to be served according to her dignity, he appointed her a number of Officers and Slaves to attend her; and though he beleev'd *Candace's* quality to be inferior to *Elisa's*, the love he had for her making him to supply that defect, made him to treat them both, as to appearance, with little difference.

The Princesses lived in this manner at *Alexandria* some days, during which the *Pretor* lost no occasion to testify his love to *Candace* both by his actions and discourse. The Queen received the testimonies of his passion with a great deal of displeasure, and if she had been ruled by her resentments, she had rejected them with all the signs of sharpness and disdain, but by experience which in so youthfull an age the crosses of her life had taught her, she had learned, that it is a grand piece of prudence to dissemble when one is not able to resist, and calling to mind the hazards she had run by the violence of those persons to whom her bad fortune had submitted her, she desired to keep a lover, whose power was absolute, within the limits of that respect that he had begun to shew her, by a treatment of him, which, though it was severe, and not very capable of giving him

him farther hopes, yet savoured nothing of rudeness or incivility. *Cornelius* used diverse inventions to divert her, and the Princess *Elisa* too, from whom she was inseparable, and besides the recreations he endeavoured to give them in *Alexandria*, he led them oftentimes to walk without the City, and invited them a hunting, to which he had a great deal of inclination. The two Princesses received his cares diversly, *Elisa*, as a person, in whom all desires, and all hopes were extinguished, and *Candace*, as a person, in whom hope was not defunct, but her mind was prepossessed with such great cares, that she had but little attention left for all the diversions that *Cornelius* could give her. She contrived it so handsomly that by *Clitie's* means she might enquire news of *Cleomedon* or *Eteocles*, and *Elisa* had caused the shore to be often searched to find the body of her dear *Artaban*, according as the God had promised her, and according to the probability there was that it was cast upon the shore; but hitherto both their pains had been in vain, and they both expected, though in a different manner, the ease of their miseries, in which they found no such sweet consolations as those which they mutually gave each other by the charms of their good company.

They walked one morning in the Gardens of the Palace, conformable in their beauty to the magnificence of *Cleopatra*, *Anthony*, and so many mighty Kings who had bestowed both cost and care in the embellishing of them, and they had already measured part of the fair and spacious walks, when passing by a high hedge, they heard through the branches which composed it, the voice of a person that sung



upon the other side, it was melodious enough to cause some attention in the hearers, and Candace in whom all curiosity was not extinct, because her hopes were still alive, staying *Elisa* by the arm, prayed her to hearken a few moments to that agreeable sound, which had so sweetly saluted her ear; *Elisa* who was of a complying humour, stayed at *Candace's* request, though her grief left her but little inclination to those things wherein other persons might find divertisement, and the two Princesses hearkned a while with pleasure to a very delicate voice which with a sorrowfull tone breathed out amorous resentments. It was a woman that sung, but her song was interrupted by another that was near her, just when the Princesses began to be moved at it, but they were the better pleased, because they could hear the discourse of those two persons, who beleeving that they were not over-heard, did freely declare their most private thoughts. *Leave this singing*, *Ericia*, said she who interrupted her, *leave this singing, which is no fit companion for my sadness, wherein I cannot, as I have done formerly, find either ease or comfort, let us seek elsewhere the sweetning of my grief, or rather let us seek for Sanctuary in death against the persecutions of my pitiless fortune. Let me die, let me die Ericia, and do not oppose thy self any longer to the last remedy that the Gods leave me, seeing by that only I can put an end to those cruel sorrows which my destiny hath prescribed me.* This woman had hardly done speaking, but *Cepbisa* coming near to *Elisa*, *Madam*, said she, *I know not whether you have taken notice of this voice, but I can assure you that it is the* *air Slave's* whom you have sometimes honoured with  
your

your discourse, who comforted you so handsomly the other day, and whom Madam, said she, pointing to Candace, you desired to see and discourse with. 'Tis the very same said the Princess, who easily discerned her voice: *And that, added Candace, creates the greater curiosity in me, and will make me hearken with the more attention out of the desire that I have had a long time to be acquainted with her.* These words were spoken so low that they could not be heard on the other side of the hedge, and Candace having laid her finger upon her mouth to enjoin them to silence, she laid her ear nearer to the hedge, to hearken to the conversation of the two Slaves. She whole song was interrupted began to resume the discourse, and discovering by a sigh what share she had in those misfortunes which she lamented in her Song, *Alas!* said she, *will our miseries never have an end, and will Heaven never cease from tormenting persons who have not merited by any crime the evils whereunto they see themselves so long exposed? Never possibly was a life so innocent subjected to so many disasters, and you have reason to believe, that neither by my mournfull song, nor by all the tears my eyes can shed I am able to accommodate my self to the greatness of our mishaps. I am too blame,* replied the fair Slave, *for letting one word slip in my grief, whereby I have possibly failed of that resignation which I would always have to the will of the Gods, and it proceeds from an effect of our weakness rather than a deliberate murmur, that I have made any accusation against Heaven for the cruel continuance of my misfortunes; But 'tis certain, Ercia, that I have need of a perfect constancy to support the burthen of my afflictions without sinking under them, and that so weak a spirit as*

mine might possibly be excused sometimes when it transgresses the strict rules of moderation: O Gods! continued she, lifting up her hands and eyes to Heaven, Gods whom I have invoked without murmur in my hardest afflictions, beheld I absolutely submit to your will, and if that which I have hitherto suffered be not capable to appease your wrath, and repair the crimes of my relations, or mine own faults, throw down upon this unfortunate creature more cruel evils than yet she hath been sensible of, and only give her constancie enough to suffer them without offending you; there are few displeasures to which this Spirit hath not been subject, few toils to which this bodie hath not been exposed, and few dangers into which my honour and my life have not been thrown; and yet, great Gods, I will endure all with patience, and will not make the smallest complaint against your Divine Ordinances, if you render me that which I have lost, and if you restore me that which is absolutely lost as it can be for me, keeps me in grief, in miserie and slavery.

This fair afflicted person without doubt had spoken more, if the Princess *Elisa*, in whom the meeting with sorrowfull persons like her self wrought a puissant effect, feeling her grief revived by the Slave's discourse, had not broken silence with an exclamation loud enough to be heard at a farther distance than that which separated them. O Heaven, cryed she, O pityless fortune, 'tis not then upon us alone that you let fall the effects of your choler! These words were understood by the fair Slave, and by her who was known as well as she by *Clitie* and *Cephise* to be a companion of her servitude. At the first they were rroubled when they perceived their dis-

discourse was overheard, and they continued a good while without speaking or stirring from the place where they sat, in search of some means to repair the fault which they supposed they had committed; but they were much more amazed, when the fair Queen of *Ethiopia*, who had hearkned to their discourse with much more attention than the Princess of the *Parthians*, having found a passage through the hedge a few paces off, passed to that side where they were, and shewed herself to them, and presently after came *Elisa*, and their women that attended them. At their coming the Slave rose hastily from the place where she sat, and casting down her eyes at the arrival of *Candace*, she let them understand that it was not without confusion, that she saw herself surprized in a discourse which perhaps might have made too large a discovery.

*Candace* desired to recompose herself presently, and looking upon her with an eye full of sweetness, Fair Maid, said she, be not grieved that we have heard some words from your mouth, contrary to your intention, they have only made us know that you are in the rank of unfortunate persons, and the conformity you have with us, renders you yet more dear to those persons who had a very high esteem before of your person, as well for that beauty which your sorrows have not been able to conceal from our knowledge, though they have a little altered it, as for those marks of virtue, courage and discretion that we have observed in you; 'tis a good while since that these good parts of yours have wrought in the Princess whom you serve, & my self a great desire of knowing you more particularly than we do yet, & to ease you of those miseries whereof you complain, by all the power that our own hands left

*us, in a place where we are strangers, and seek for refuge.*

During the discourse of the fair Queen, the Slave recovered from her astonishment, and looking in her face, with eyes full of the most lively and sparkling sweetness, eyes that as heavy and as languishing as they were; could dart out a thousand most violent flames, she appeared to the two Princesses in such a condition as made them look upon her with more consideration than before. The open light of the garden discovered more beauties to them than they could so well observe in places more obscure, and they judged with a little confusion, that this beauty in it's natural lustre, had not possibly been much inferiour to their own.

*Candace* would have gone on to discover her thoughts, when the Slave having fully recomposed her self, and arming herself with an absolute confidence before such persons as gave her so many testimonies of their affection: "Madam, said she to her, I should not be displeased  
"at all to have been surprized in a conversation, the  
"particularities whereof may possibly have discovered something of my life, if the Princess whom I  
"serve, and your self might find any satisfaction in it,  
"or any consolation to your displeasures; and the  
"knowledge I have now of your goodness hath  
"made me so little suspect you, that though this  
"accident had not engaged me, I should not have  
"refused to discover my self to you, when you  
"should have signified your desires to me. I owe  
"this deference ( and I will speak of you with more  
"justice than you have spoken of this unfortunate  
"person ) to the admirable beauty of two such un-  
common

“common persons, to so many rare qualities of the  
“mind that accompany the miracles of their bodies,  
“to the goodness of those offers full of compassion  
“and generosity, which you have made me, and  
“(as much as to all these considerations) to the  
“conformity that happens out between miserable  
“and afflicted persons. You may dislike this liber-  
“ty of speech in a simple Slave, but possibly you will  
“partly pardon me, when I shall have rendred to  
“your commands the obedience that you desire of  
“me. Dear Maid, *said Elisa*, I have found so much  
“consolation in your discourse, that I cannot disap-  
“prove of it, and you express your self with so much  
“prudence and discretion, that one cannot hear-  
“ken to you without esteeming and loving you: this  
“effect of merit gives me considerations for you,  
“which servitude cannot take from you, and  
“though you are a Slave rather by the means of  
“your fortune than by your birth, yet you have cre-  
“ated such a curiosity in me of knowing you, as, in  
“the deplorable condition wherein I am at present,  
“I had not possibly been capable of in relation to a-  
“ny other thing. I shall satisfie your desires when  
“you please, *replied the Slave*, and I shall make  
“no difficulty to doe it before these persons that  
“are with you (*pursued she, pointing to Urione,*  
“*Cephisa, and Clitie, who without any other company*  
“*followed their Mistresses*) upon the confidence that  
“I have that their discretion is conformable to the  
“goodness of the persons whom they serve: I will  
“acquaint you with such things as you will judge  
“to be of so much importance as not to be commu-  
“nicated but to a few persons, and you will per-  
“ceive



“ceive by the confidence I have in you, that incli-  
“nation rather than servitude engages me to obey  
“you; but lest the discourse I have to make you  
“should be over-heard, as that was which I had  
“with this Maid, if you please, we will change our  
“place, and I desire you to take the pains to walk  
“to that Arbor which you see at the corner of the  
“hedge, where with less fear I shall render you an  
“exact account of that which you desire of me.

The two Princesses having a fresh admired the grace she had in expressing her self, did what she desired, and presently after went to the Arbor which she shewed them, where they could not be surprized by any person. The two Princesses sat down upon the green banks, and their Maids being seated at their feet, *Elisa* made a sign to the Slave to sit down by *Cephisa*; but she did not obey that sign, and standing up as if she seemed not to have observed it, and beginning the discourse with an assurance, and a gesture that signified nothing of a Slave: “Before I take the place which you appoint me, *said she, Elisa*, I must inform you who I am, that you may judge whether I be worthy of the grace you do to a Slave, and possibly you will partly pardon the liberty I have taken with you, when you shall know that I am a Kings daughter as well as you, and that the Slave whom fortune hath put into your service, is descended as you are, from a long succession of Monarchs, who have all worn, and do yet wear to this day, a Crown upon their head.

These words pronounced with an admirable grace, surprized the two Princesses in such a manner, that

that at first they could not express their astonishment, but only by their silence, and their looks which surveyed the Princely Slave anew from head to foot: But a little after recovering themselves out of the confusion which this adventure caused in them, they rose up both together, and coming neerer to her with an action full of civility and deference, *What, Madam, cryed they out both at once, are you a Kings Daughter? I am,* replied the Princess, *and in the present condition of my affairs I should have reason enough to conceal it, rather than publish it, if I had not received a command to do it from two persons whom I wil obey being a Princess, as I ought to obey them being a Slave.* Elisa the more confounded of the two, as remembring that she had received services from that Princess, that are not usually received but from persons of the meanest birth, spake first, and expressing her shame by a blush that mounted into her cheeks; *Ah Madam, said she, in whas manner shall I repair the faults I have committed against a Princess of an equal birth to mine? I have no regret,* replied the Princely Slave, *for the services I have rendred you, and I will willingly continue, out of inclination, that which I have begun, in respect to my fortune, which hath made me fall into servitude: I have received from you but too many marks of goodness for a Slave, and in the condition wherein I appeared to your eyes, I could not have hoped from you the graces you have done me.* *Ah, Madam, answered Elisa, I am not excusable, or at least I must make my grief my Apology, which deprives me of all manner of knowledge, and hath hindred me from observing in your countenance the marks of grandeur, which discover your birth. If I have not taken notice of*  
the

*the absolute truth, added Candace, I have at least conjectured a part of it, and if I have not taken this Princess for what she is, yet 'tis very certain that since the first conversation we had together, I have judg'd her birth to be very disproportionable to her present fortune.*

After these words *Candace* and *Elisa* embraced the Princely Slave, who making no difficulty after the discovery she had made, to receive their caresses with more equality than she had done a few moments before, stretched out her arms too, and received their imbraces with tears of tenderness, which trickled down the eyes of the three Princesses, out of the consideration which they made at the same time upon that fortune, which treated three persons of so high a dignity with an equal rigor, and brought into the same place from divers parts of the earth, three King's daughters in an estate so different from their condition. *O humane grandeurs and felicities, cryed Candace, how are they abused that lay any foundation upon your stability, and how much inconstancy and weakness have ye to blot out all the charms that blinded spirits find in you!* After these words and some others, which they added upon this Subject, they desired the Princely Slave to sit between them, and relate the Story of her life, the knowledge of her condition having much augmented their curiosity: She made some difficulty to take that place in the habit she then wore, for fear she might be surprized in a place which would have made her discover a truth which she desired to conceal: But the Princesses would not permit her to sit elsewhere, and to remedy the fear she had of being surprized,

prized, they made one of their Maids stay at the entrance of the Arbor, to give them notice when she saw any one approach.

The Princesses being thus placed, the Slave was intreated again by the two others with all manner of civilities and caresses to discover them the events of her life, wherein they already took a great deal of interest, and she being willing to give them that satisfaction without being any further pressed to it, After she had meditated a few moments to recall into her memory a great many accidents wherewith her life was crossed, she began her discourse in these terms.

*p: 108.*

*The History of Olympia.*

**N**othing doth more strongly perswade me to believe the immortality of the Soul, and the passage from this life to another more happy and more quiet, than the miseries of the good, and the prosperity of the bad; and seeing the Gods are just, there is little probability that they should suffer lives altogether innocent to pass away in misfortunes, and lives highly criminal in happiness and impunity, if we were not reserved to another life, wherein vice shall receive it's punishments, and vertue it's recompences: If it were not so, I should have great cause to complain of that providence, which hath the Sovereign rule over our destinies, having experimented in such a condition as mine, and in an age which hath made no great progress, miseries under which a long life would have groaned, and an ordinary constancy possibly have sunk.

*Adallus*

*Adallus* King of *Thrace*, who was a great friend to *Anthony*, and served him with his forces and his person in the famous battail of *Ætium*, was my Father, and his Son, who bears the same name, and reigns at this day over that people, is my only Brother. I was but a very young Girl when the Queen my Mother died, and her death was to me an irreparable loss; for had she continued longer in the world, she might possibly have secured me from a great part of those disasters wherewith I have been since overwhelmed. The King my Father caused me to be educated with the greatest care and tenderness, and the persons to whom he committed my education, forgot nothing that might frame my spirit to all things agreeable to my birth: I was brought up in good manners, in the fear of the Gods, and the love of Vertue, and all means was used to work in me from my very Infancy an aversion and horror to Vice. I passed my first years without the arrival of any remarkable accident, or any thing that is worth the relating to you, having a relation to make to you of such a great number of adventures, so strange, and possibly so little correspondent to what you expect of me, that I should believe I lost time, if I employed it in discoursing of things of small importance. The change which the sorrows and the toyl of my mind and body have wrought upon my countenance, will leave little credit for the report I can make of what it formerly was, and not having preserved any footstep of beauty, it would ill become me to go about to perswade you that I was once handsom: yet 'tis certain, that this was the received opinion in the Country where

I

I was born, and that this beauty, such as it was, produced effects prejudicial to my repose, whereby I have been reduced to the miseries wherein I have passed my wandering and unfortunate life.

*I do not doubt, said the Queen Candace, interrupting the Princess, I do not doubt but that your beauty hath been more accomplished, than your modesty permits you to represent it to us, and if your grief could be but dissipated by the change of your fortune, there is nothing so ruined and so defaced in your countenance, but that in a person of about twenty years of age, as you seem to be, a months satisfaction may restore to its former condition, and render you one of the fairest persons in the world. I was never such, replied the Princess of Thrace, and to expect the return of that mean beauty, which the miseries of my life have deprived me of, I must likewise expect revolutions in my fortune, which really are in the hand of the Gods, but so remote from all probability, that I should be unreasonable to hope for them.*

Howsoever it be (that I may return to my narration) at that time when my sorrows had made no impression upon me, the King my Father thought me handom, his Subjects thought me handsom, and the Prince my Brother, to my misfortune, thought me but too beautifull: I was younger than he by 7 or 8 years, and he was almost a man grown, when I began to be Mistress of a little reason. I know not by what rigor of my destiny, he found something in me whereupon to ground an affection different from that which he ought to have for his Sister: I was not yet twelve years old, when he began to spend whole days in bestowing his cares upon me, he



he sigh'd before me, and hated all other company but mine, I was so far from suspecting him of so irregular a passion, that at first I took all these testimonies of his love for the proofs of an innocent amity; I rendred him caresses almost in the same manner that I received them of him, and I conceived an extreme contentment in having a Brother so good and so affectionate; and it was without doubt by this indulgence to his love, that I gave it way to increase, to conceive hopes, and to form designs which offended Heaven and Nature: But when with a little more age I had gained a little more knowledge, I observed in his affection and in his caresses some things that did not please me, and I began to distinguish the transports of a violent passion, from the effects of a pure and innocent amity. I hardly began to doubt, but that I received assurances from his own mouth; and one day, after he had continued a good part of it expressing his thoughts with more ardour than I desired at his hands, finding my humour more repugnant to his kindnesses than he had observed before, he took notice of my sighs: *What is the matter Sister,* said he, *and what have I done that can have diminished your affection, as much as mine is augmented? Is it because I love you too well that you cease to love me?* Brother, said I, *I shall never cease to love you, neither is it necessary that you should love me too much, for all excesses are to be condemned, and I shall always content my self with a moderate and rational amity, such as a good Brother may have for his Sister.* Ah! Olympia, said he, *for the name of Sister is cruel and cross to me, how far is that moderate friendship which you require from that*  
*which*

which I have for you? and how contrary is Heaven to me, in not causing you to be descended from the greatest stranger in the world, rather than from the King our Father? You wish me ill, replied I, dissembling my thoughts, and making as if I knew not his, and if I were born of any other Parents, I should not be your Sister. That would be my greatest felicity, answered Adallus, the nearness of blood is the greatest obstacle that hinders the repose of my mind, and the preservation of my life. Yes, Olympia I love you, and I do not love you as a Brother, with a weak and languishing amity, but as an inflamed lover, and as a man so desperately in love, that if your pity doth abandon me, I shall abandon myself to despair. Be not amazed, Olympia, at this Declaration, my passion is not without example even in our own family, the laws of love are stronger than those of blood, and those that may retain common persons, are not powerfull enough to bridle Kings, and oppose themselves to the repose and lives of Sovereign Princes upon a weak and slight consideration.

This discourse, the understanding whereof I could no longer dissemble, stroke me with an unparalleled astonishment, and troubled me in such a manner, that for a long time I was not in a condition to reply: You terrifie your self, added the Prince, seeing me in that confusion, but if your affection doth but a little correspond with mine, you will find nothing strange either in my discourse, or my designs: Juno was the Sister, and the Wife of Jupiter, amongst our ancestors, a like proximity did not hinder a more particular alliance, and at this day, amongst divers Nations of the world, brotherhood is no impediment to marriage. To these words he added divers others upon the same subject, at the close whereof having had time

to recompose my self a little, and looking upon him with an eye that sufficiently signified the repugnance I had against his horrid propositions: *Adallus* said I to him (for the name of Brother in you is as little conformable to your discourse and designs, as the name of Sister in me) *you fill me with so much shame and confusion, that I know not how to behave my self one moment in your presence, since I heard the words you pronounced but now, Heaven, Nature, you and I are offended by them in such a manner, that I would willingly give the best part of my blood, that I could give my ears the lie, and restore innocence to the most criminal thoughts that ever fell into the mind of a Prince.* *Ah! Sir, if you have any sense of vertue left, oppose the motions of a horrid passion, and do not dishonour your life with a stain so black, that all your blood can never wash out.* I find no shame replied *Adallus*, interrupting me, in loving that which the Gods have made most amiable in the world, and beauty in the person of my Sister is as powerfull upon my Soul, as in a stranger Princess, we have so many examples of a passion like to mine, that I shall but little fear the reproaches of men for a love, of which I feel no regret in my conscience, which would be the first to accuse me if there were any thing of criminal in it; and in fine though it were a crime and a shame to love you, I am carried to it by a power which I am not able to resist, and engaged by a necessitie which will force me to love you to my grave, without any consideration of reproaches, or all the obstacles that you can oppose me with. And for my part, replied I, I am obliged by vertue, and the nearness of blood, which makes me look upon your intentions with horror and detestation, to flie from you henceforth, as from a Monster that would devour me, and

to offer violence to that amity, which the relation of blood and reason had wrought in me to a Brother, by the aversion I ought to have even to my grave against your detestable thoughts. You may do it, added the Prince, and you may behold my death with the same eye that you look upon my passion, & I do not know in which of these 2 actions you will be the less criminal, either for having loved your Brother, or for having caused your Brothers death. You will not die, said I, when you shall render your self Master of this horrible passion, which causes all the shame of your life, and though you should die upon that account, I should be very innocent of a death, to which I shall have contributed nothing but what I owe to my honour, which is dearer to me than your life or mine own. I beleeve replied Adallus, that you will easily comfort your self for it: I shall comfort my self better for that, answered I very briskly, than I should do for the crime which you propose to me, and though together with the loss of your life I must consent to part with mine own, I should more easily resolve upon it than upon a detestable action, the only proposition whereof makes me to tremble. I did not beleeve, replied he, I should have found you of so bad a nature, possibly time may alter it, and make you to consider, that it is not so slight a crime as you imagin, to throw a Brother and a Lover into his grave. If I must part with my life for my Brother, said I, I will do it without repugnance; but as for a Lover in the person of a Brother, I will avoid him as long as I live, if it be possible as my most dangerous enemy. We had more discourse besides, by which with as much sweetness as I could possibly, I endeavoured to make him discard his passion, and represented all things to him, which might strike some horror of it into him,

with all the amity of a Sister, and a rationality above my age: But my endeavours were in vain, and he parted from me protesting that death only should cure his love, and that he would renounce his life, if I would not preserve it for him by an affection equal to his own.

After this day he lived with me as a declared Lover, and though his love partly blotted out of my soul that friendship which nature had there established, and began to render him odious to me, as a man whose thoughts were detestable; yet such was his birth, that I could not avoid him, as I might have avoided any other person, if I had had the design to do it; and besides, whilst I expected that time, or reason, or the Kings authority should procure some remedy, I did all that possibly I could to conceal a thing, of which, as I thought, half the shame reflected upon me; and upon this consideration I could not openly express with what repugnance I received the Prince's visits, because I would not divulge the cause; yet I could not hinder it from being quickly known, and he grew so blind in his passion, that he lost all manner of discretion, and by his ill conduct made all the Court sensible of that which he should have concealed at the rate of his own life.

The King had knowledge of it by a thousand too visible marks, and when I was no longer able to support the persecutions of my Brother, I took my last resolution to complain of him, and to discover to my Father that which out of my care of his repose I had always concealed from him. When he was fully confirm'd in this knowledge, and when upon

upon the discourse he made me concerning it, I was constrained to confess it my self to him, he was transported with anger, and testified his displeasure by divers marks, which wrought no effect upon the Prince's spirit; He caused him to be called, and after that he had signified to him with divers words full of sharpness, the grief he had to see him fall into and persevere in so uncommon a crime, he represented the deformity of it in such terms as were capable to reduce him to reason, if he had been in a condition to hearken to them; but after he had given a very quiet audience to the Kings discourse, and surmounted the confusion which his reproaches might have caused in him, making an effort upon the fear which the Character of a Father ought to have imprinted upon his Spirit: "Sir, said he, I wish with all my heart I were in a condition to testify to your Majesty the submission I have to your will, and I would strip my self of my strongest passions, to render what is due from me to my Father, and to my King, if reason and acknowledgement had preserved power enough over my spirit to retain it within the limits of its duty: But, Sir, by the rigor of my destinie, I see my self reduced to such terms, that I have no power left to comply with you, but only by making an end of my life, if that be disagreeable to you. 'Tis true, Sir, that I love *Olympia*, and I love her in such a manner, that death only can free me from that passion which you condemn; 'Tis in this that my condition is more worthy of pity than reproach, and seeing my self conducted by my ill fortune to the love of a person of whom I am not beloved, a love



"condemned as a crime by the King my Father, I  
 "see no safety nor refuge for my self but in death;  
 "alone, nor will I seek it elsewhere; but since I am  
 "so unhappy as not to find pity, neither in the soul of  
 "a Sister, nor of a Father; I will escape by the  
 "only remedy wherewith my passion can inspire me,  
 "from the long calamities to which it would expose  
 "my life, if the course of it were not cut short by  
 "my final resolution. He pronounced these words  
 with so much violence, that the King was much  
 troubled at them, & feared some violent effect of his  
 despair, being well acquainted with his boiling  
 and impetuous humour. This fear made him act  
 with the more sweetness to endeavour to reduce a  
 Spirit, which was not in a condition to be restrain-  
 ed by violence; but all the things he could allege  
 to him to make him submit to reason were but in  
 vain, and his love, as it seemed, being spurred on  
 by the resistance that it found, grew stronger every  
 day, and by its augmentation augmented my dis-  
 pleasure. I passed above a whole year in this condi-  
 tion, neither the treatments that I made him to ex-  
 tinguish his hopes, nor the Kings dealing with him,  
 who from flattery, when it was without effect, of-  
 tentimes fell to threatening, nor any humane con-  
 sideration being able to remedy this disaster of our  
 Family.

In fine the King beleiving that it was his last and  
 surest expedient, resolved to marry me to some one  
 of the neighbouring Princes, amongst whom there  
 were divers that desired his alliance, and he judg-  
 ed that by this separation from the eyes of my Bro-  
 ther, his passion might be mortified, and that all his

his criminal thoughts might be dissipated by impossibility, when he had executed his designs. I know not what would have hapned thereupon, if the poor Prince could have acted his resolution: but to my misfortune it was hardly formed when he was seized by a violent Fever, which laid him in his grave within ten days: Before he died, amongst divers instructions that he gave his Son for the government of the Kingdom he left him, he exhorted him the most tenderly that possibly he could to quit himself of the love he had for me, and threatned him with all manner of misfortunes if he persevered in it. *Adallus* seeing the King near his end, dissembled his thoughts, and feigning that he was moved with these expressions of his Fathers last will, promised him all he desired of him: The King preached to me too upon the same Text, and expressly charged me never to suffer that his family should be polluted with an incestuous marriage; But this command was not necessary, and the horror of my Brothers intentions was so deeply engrained in my heart, that I had no need of the King's solicitations to dispose me rather to death than to his shamefull consent.

The good King died, to my great regret, and his peoples grief, whom he had govermed with a great deal of Justice and sweetness. I will not entertain you with the complaints which this loss caused me to make; yon may judge, Ladies, that they were excessive, and besides the grief which the nearness of blood could not but make me sensible of in the loss of so good a Father, I was particularly interested by the loss of his protection, who had till then defended

ded me against the pursutes of my Brother. He was publicquely crowned in *Bizantium*, and he had hand-som parts enough to give his people good hopes of his government, he is comely of his person, naturally endued with spirit and courage, and if *that* irrational love, and the effects which it hath produced had not laid a blot upon his life that he will never be able to wipe off, he would not be the least considerable amongst the Kings who at this day wear a Crown.

He began his government with the ordinary forms, he rendred funeral honours to the King our Father with a great deal of magnificence, and bestowed divers days about affairs of State, and the establishment of his dignity, giving me time to lament the death of my Father, without interrupting me in that sad exercise by his persecutions: And truly he made me conceive some hope, that I might for the future be exempted from them, and that the Kings last words, or the change of his condition had produced this effect upon his Spirit: but I saw my self cruelly deceived in this hope, and whereas before I had had only the pursutes of a Brother to suffer, who had no command over me, I found my self subjected to the power of a King, who demanded that of me with authority, which before he had sought by the ways of love and sweetnelle: Yet the first marks he gave me of the continuation of his love were upon the former terms, and he was minded to make use of the civility of a Lover, before he had recourse to the power of a Tyrant.

I will not tell you, Ladies (for my narration would be of too excessive a length) all the amorous discourses

discourses that he made me for diverse moneths, whereby he thought to change my mind, and make me content to marriage, nor the answers I made him in that time, to make him comprehend the foulness of the crime which he proposed, and to imprint in his heart the shame of an action that would be detested by all the world. He alleged to me instead of all reasons, that Kings were not subject to the Laws they made themselves, and that they governed themselves by other Maxims than they did their people. At last having observed that the ways of sweetness were to no purpose, and that instead of expressing any desire to comply with his intentions, I conceived every day more horror against his design, he resolved to employ his authority, and declared to me, that seeing neither as a Brother, nor as a Lover he was able to move me either to love or pity, nor make me consent to a thing whereupon the preservation of his life depended, he was constrained to act as a King in his dominions, and to seek his own safety by that power which the Gods and his own birth had bestowed upon him. At this cruel declaration I continued rather dead than alive, and looking upon him with eyes that signified my grief and just relentment, *What Sir, said I, will you make use of your authority to force your Sister to an action which will draw upon you the indignation of Heaven, and the detestation of the whole world? will you not consider that I am tyed to you by such a nearness of blood, that you cannot desire any greater alliance with me, without rendring your self abominable? and will you not call to mind that I am descended from too noble a blood, as well as you, to be exposed to that violence which is not practi-*  
*sed*

sed against the meanest Subjects? If I had any other ways, replied Adallus, to perswade you, I should not have recourse to those you force me to make use of, and you know your self that I have forgot nothing which was probably capable to prevail with you; but in the extremity whereunto you have reduced me by the hardness of your heart, either I must needs die, or serve my self with the power which I have received from Heaven to save my self. Ah! Sir, replied I, transported with displeasure, you will not die, but this unfortunate creature which hath so unluckily troubled your repose, and by her beauty, such as it is, reduces you to the necessity of committing horrible crimes, will die without doubt, if other mean be wanting to deliver her from that authority with which you threaten her; 'Twas in you that I hoped to find protection against any forein power; but since the Gods permit, that in the person of a Brother I find a persecutor and a cruel Enemy, they leave me those waies to free my self that are open to all the world.

The King was a little touched at these words, but he was not a jot staggered in his resolution, and looking upon me with an eye divided between submission and authority, You have no reason, said he, to throw your self into despair for these testimonies of my love, which any other person but your self possibly would not call persecution; I think you cannot hope to marrie a Prince with whom your condition would be better or more sublime than with me; and as for the crime which you fear, if there be any, it will lie all upon me who cause you to do a thing contrarie to your inclinations by the power which I have in my dominion. This will be your justification before the people, and your defence against the reproaches of your Conscience, which you fear. I will  
not

not proceed to extremities (whatsoever impatience I suffer from my love) before I have once more tried the waies wherewith I have hitherto served my self; and by which I hope I shall mollifie and change your mind; but when I have practised them a while, to as little purpose as I have formerly done, do not think it strange, Sister, that for the preservation of my life, I make use of all my rights to work you to a thing which you ought willingly to embrace.

He left me half dead with grief at these cruel words, and the tears which he saw in my eyes at our parting were not capable to move him or divert him from his cruel intentions. I abandoned my self to sorrow all the rest of that day, and for divers others, and not being able to digest this violence from that person in the world from whom I ought to have feared it least, I wanted but a little of throwing my self into Tragical resolutions. "What, said I, shall the Daughter of a King be used with such tyrannie as is not exercised upon the vilest persons? and shall that Brother, whose power ought to secure her from violence and oppression, be the person by whom she shall see her self exposed to outrage and indignity? Shall *Olympia*, in whom the Gods have implanted some love to Vertue, and inclinations averse from vice, and thoughts though never so little criminal, suffer her self by her weakness to be exposed to publike shame, and the reproach of the whole world? Ah! no *Adallus*, no Tyrant, for the name of Brother is not due to thee because of the outrageous violence, which thou committest against a Sister, who possibly was not unworthy of her birth, neither dost thou de-

serve



“serve the name of a King by reason of the injustice  
“which thou beginnest to practise against persons  
“who ought to be least subject to it : No Barbarian,  
“thou art not yet absolute enough in thy dominions  
“to extend thy authority over spirits, & such a Spirit  
“as *Olympia's* : I am not ignorant of the ways to e-  
“scape oppression, and to defend that which thou  
“assaultest, I will arm my self with a courage  
“which possibly thou didst not think to have found  
“in a young Princess, and the Sister of a man so lit-  
“tle conformable to her disposition.

In this manner I bemoaned my self, and deplo-  
red my misfortune night and day with a flood of  
tears : But all in vain, the barbarous man was not  
moved at them, and the repugnance I expressed to  
marry him augmented his desire, and seemed to  
redouble his passion ; I spent diverse moneths in this  
manner, during which time he saw me every day,  
and tormented me perpetually. Sometimes he in-  
treated me ; and when by his prayers he could not  
incline my spirit to his design, he fell to threatening,  
and protested to me, that he was resolved to make  
use of his authority, without any longer delay. A  
few moments after he grew milder, seeing some  
tears fall from my eyes, his love having given me  
some power over his Spirit.

There is no necessity that I should detain you any  
longer upon this account, when he saw that all his  
flatteries were to no purpose, and that he was past  
hope of making me consent to his desires, he resol-  
ved in good earnest to put his threats in execution,  
and commanded me with a terrible countenance to  
dispose my self to marry him within eight days,  
with-

without any longer delay. I wept, but to no end, I threw my self at his feet, but in vain, after that cruel command, all this was not able to move him, but he protested to me before the chiefest persons of his Court, that since I abused the indulgence he had for me in this manner, nothing could hinder him from making tryal, whether he was King in his Dominions, or nor.

I passed the eight days he had given me in the saddest imployments in the world, and when I gave any intermission to my regrers, 'twas but to invent some means to save my self from his tyranny: I was fully resolved, if all other ways failed me, to imbrace death rather than to consent to an action, upon which I could not cast a thought without horror, but I was minded first to try whether I could preserve my self from my misfortune by flight; I knew well that I could not find any sanctuary in my Brothers Dominions against his power; but I verily beleev'd that if I could escape out of the places under his command, and be so happy as to get as far as *Cilicia*, I should find a retreating place there with the King, who was Brother to the deceased Queen our Mother, and probably though my Brother was near to him in the same degree, would not desert me in so just a cause. There was some uncertainty in the successe of this enterprise, there was danger to run, and trouble to support, and difficulty to save my self: But yet this seemed to me more sweet than death, and finding no other way at all but death, or flight, I preferred flight before death, out of a fearfulness incident to my sex and age.

Before I had well taken this resolution, the time  
he

he had given me was almost expired, and I had not put those things in order which were necessary for the execution of my enterprize. At last, when I was fully resolved upon the design, I shewed the King a little better countenance than I had done before; and having seen him in my Chamber the seventh day of the eight which he had given me, after I had again made trial of prayers and tears, which wrought as little effect as before, faining that I suffered myself a little to be overcome, and fixing my eyes upon his face with a kinder action than ordinary: *I see well, Sir, said I, that I do resist your will in vain, and am too weak to oppose the power of a great King in his Dominions: I confesse I find a great repugnance in my nature, as to the thing you desire of me, which hitherto I have not been able to overcome: but at last I must resolve, after I have made all possible resistance against an absolute authoritie, and all that is necessarie to justify my self from an action to which you constrain me: I desire eight days longer of you, which I will imploy to surmount the difficulties which yet remain as impediments to an ultimate resolution, and after that time, Sir, I promise you, you shall find in me no contradiction of your desires.* The King was transported with joy at this discourse, and expressed an excessive deal of contentment in his countenance, and in his words, he easily granted me the eight days I desired, and protested to me that I should be the most happy Princess upon the earth with a Husband who would adore me whilst he breathed. I confirmed the promise I had made to him with a very sad countenance, for fear he should discover my policy by too quick a change.

After

After I had begun to put my affairs thus in order, I desired to lose no more time, knowing well that that which I had gotten was necessary to make preparation for my departure; but then it was that I saw my self reduced to no small trouble; For though I had divers persons in my service, that were very affectionate to me, yet I doubted whether I should find any bold enough to oppose the King, in serving me upon this occasion, and to expose themselves to ruine, as they would apparently do, by favouring me, and accompanying me in my flight: I feared likewise that those to whom I should discover my self would betray me, and by discovering my design to the King deprive me of the means of putting it in execution. This fear kept me one day in a strange perplexity, but at last I was resolved to put it to the venture, and I cast my eyes upon *Eurilas*, the most ancient of my servants, and Husband to a Lady that was my Governess; I had observed in him by divers marks a great affection to me, and I beleev'd that I might better confide in him than in all the world beside. I sent for him into my Closet, and having represented the sadnesse of my condition, which was not unknown to him, I acquainted him with my design, and the desire I had to trust my life, and whatsoever was more precious to me, upon his affection and conduct. *Eurilas* was amazed at my bold resolution, and represented to me the difficulties and the dangers of it; but seeing that all things relished better with my spirit than the violence that would have been done me, he declared to me that he thought himself highly honoured by the confidence I reposed in him, and that he would willingly

ly imbrace the occasion of hazarding all, yea, and of dying too for my service. After this he named me the persons whom he thought most affectionate to me, and whom he judged that I might make the companions of my flight, and this little number was composed of his wife my Governess, and three of my Maids, one of which you see before you named *Ericia*, who hath always been the dearest to me of all the rest, and three or four servants the best known, and most necessary. He did not think it fit that I should be attended upon by any more persons, for fear lest in a greater number some or other might be capable of betraying me. After this resolution, and the decision of some petty difficulties, upon which we bestowed part of the day, he went to give private order for providing a nimble Vessel furnished with all necessary accommodations for our voyage, there was always a great number of them in the Port of *Bizantium*, and *Eurilas* had credit enough amongst those that commanded them to have the liberty to depart thence at what hour he pleased, without any hindrance.

I will abridge this part of my relation as the most troublesome, and I will only tell you that the fourth day we were assured of the persons that were to attend me, and all things sorted as well as we could desire to the execution of our enterprise. The 5 day, the night whereof was design'd for our departure, I feigned my self sick, and having intreated the King, who had spent some hours in my Chamber, to give me leave to repose my self till the morrow, he retired himself, and having given order that no person should enter into my apartment, I had absolute

lute liberty to put in execution what I had resolved.

When we were free, having made all the persons, who were not to go with us, retire into their chambers, I cloathed my self in mans apparel that *Eurilas* had brought me; my Governess and my Maids did the like; and if we had disguised our selves upon a less sad occasion, I should have had some divertisement to see our selves so trans-habited; but the account that obliged me to do it, and the fear of being surprized made me tremble continually, and my fears made me almost incapable of performing what I had resolved. At last having reassured my self the best I possibly could, and having taken with me the greatest part of my Jewels, I went down by a little pair of stairs which belonged to my apartment, into the great Garden of the Palace, whether I had always free entrance, and from thence by a gare, whereof *Eurilas* had the Key, we came to the port near adjoyning, where we were attended in the Vessel by the persons whom *Eurilas* had left there.

We passed by those we met, covering our faces with our Cloaks, though, without that precaution, the obscurity of the night, and the habits we were in were favourable enough to our design. We entered at last into the Vessel an hour within night, having hastned our departure to take the advantage of the whole night, and to be far enough off before they perceived our absence, or put themselves into a condition to pursue us. We hoisted up our Sails, and made off from the Port with all speed, taking the way of *Cilicia*, which our Pilot was well acquainted



quainted him, and when he began to quit the shore, turning my eyes towards the City and the Palace of my Father, *I for sake thee, said I, my native Country, who hast been more cruel to me than the most unknown Region could have been, and seeing that in thy bosom the daughters of thy Kings are not exempted from violence and oppression, I go under the conduct of Heaven, which will never abandon me, to seek out in a strange climate that repose which I could not find in that Country where I received my birth, and to put myself into the protection of the Gods, if I be left destitute by men.*

With these few words, and some vows I made to Heaven, recommending to it the conduct of my life I fled from the shore of *Bizantium* with all the swiftness I could possibly, and I chose rather to commit myself to the infidelity of the waters than to attend upon the effects of the cruelty of men. Neither the fear of the waves under which so many thousand persons have found their graves, nor the dangers which threatened me in a long navigation, were capable to intimidate the Spirit of a Maid, who to avoid the violence prepared for her, would have thrown herself into more manifest perils, and of all the evils that the condition of my life could represent to me, I only feared my being too slow in my flight, and falling again into my brother's power.

*You had good reason, Madam, said Candace to Olympia interrupting her, and few persons born with virtuous inclinations like to yours, but would have taken the same resolution; you really followed the way which virtue inspired you, and Heaven in so rational a design ought to have favoured you with all it's assistances. The most innocent intentions, replied Olympia, are not always*  
most

most seconded by the succour of Heaven, and you will see in the sequel of my unfortunate life, that the most criminal actions were never possibly more rigorously treated by fortune, nor the life of the most culpable persons subject to any chastisements comparable to the miseries to which hitherto I have seen my self exposed.

The End of the first Book.

---

F 2

Hymen's

---



## Hymen's Præludia :

O R,

LOVE'S Master-piece.

---

PART 6. LIB. 2.

---

### ARGUMENT.

*The Princess Olympia continues her Story. She and her company are surprized at Sea by a furious Tempest, and Ship-wrack'd upon a little Desert-Island. There by the help of her Servants, she saves the life of a young Gentleman of most noble aspect, newly cast upon the Shore. He, at first sight, is captivated by Olympia's beauty, and she at the same time, is very much taken with his exquisite perfections. They both, for a while, conceal their affections; but at last he over-hears Olympia's discourse with Ericia to his advantage, & so steps in and discovers his flames. As she is about to relate his Name and quality she is interrupted by the coming of Cornelius Gallus. Agrippa arrives at Alexandria, visits Elisa, and falls in love with her. Cornelius invites him and the Princesses a hunting. They receive intelligence of the rape of Cleopatra and Artemisa: Agrippa and Cornelius post to their succour. Candace in her return to Alexandria*

andria, spies Cesario at a window, but fearing to discover him, she defers her further satisfaction to a safer privacy.



WE quitted the shore of *Bizantium* with a prosperous gale, and the fear I had of being pursued and taken by those whom the King might send after me, making me continually solicit the diligence of the Mariners, We passed the *Thracian Bosphorus* with admirable speed, and through the strait of the *Hellepont*, we entered into the *Egean* Sea with full Sails. I thought my self then in some security from the pursutes of my Brother, and I began to take a little breath after those terrors that had tormented me the first days of our navigation: Neither the peril whereunto I was exposed by the infidelity of that Element to which I had trusted my life, nor the dangerous adventures that might occur upon the Sea, could any way equal the satisfaction I had in my mind to see my self escaped from the violence of the King of *Thrace*, and I rendred thanks to the Gods upon that account, as if I had been already in the securest harbour.

In effect, both nature and reason had made me conceive so much aversion and horror for the design he had against me, that to free my self from it I despised all manner of inconveniencies, and should have precipitated my self into the most manifest dangers without consideration: Yet I could not reflect upon the condition of my fortune, without making some small complaint to Heaven, nor consider

with an absolute moderation, how the Daughter of a great King was handled by her destiny, which forced her being of so youthfull an age, and so tender a complexion, to fly her native COUNTRY, and to hazard her self upon the inconstancy of the waves, to save her self from an Enemy who ought to have been her Protector, and to avoid him as a Monster, from whom in all probability she ought to have hoped for refuge against all manner of misfortunes.

"How know I, *said I sometimes when I was most troubled with these sad considerations*, how know I, but that in the same places where I seek for Sanctuary I may find more enemies? and who will give me any assurance of those persons who are allyed to me by some proximity of blood, if I have met with nothing but persecution and cruelty in my own Brother? Will an Uncle be more pitiful to me than a Brother? and may not I fear that he will prefer the amity of the King of *Thrace* before the protection due to me, and that he will put me again into the hands of a Prince, whose alliance is more considerable to him, than the occasion of assisting an afflicted Princess, and drawing an enemy upon him, whose power is not contemptible? Ah! without doubt I have not sufficiently deliberated upon this difficulty before I embarked my self in so hazardous an enterprize, and I should have considered that the Maxims of Kings, and the interests of State are very different from the thoughts which Vertue and Piety inspire us with: Whether the King of *Cilicia* shall put me himself into my Brother's hands, or refuse me the refuge I desire against him; In either of these two misfortunes I see my loss absolutely infallible, and what way

“way soever I turn my thoughts, I know no other  
 “way for my safety, Well, added I, raising up my  
 “courage, if Gods and men abandon us, death can-  
 “not fail us, and we will receive it in the same  
 “manner either in *Cilicia*, or in the waves, as we  
 “would have received it at *Bizantium*, rather than  
 “satisfie the horrible designs of our persecutor; than  
 “we shall be more excusable than we should have  
 “been upon *Adallus* his first attempts & we shall sa-  
 “crifice our life to our misfortunes & our duty with  
 “a great deal less regret, after we have tryed the  
 “means that Heaven hath left us for the conservatio-  
 “on of it.

I oftentimes entertained my self with these dis-  
 courses with *Eurilas*, with my Governess, and this  
 Maid named *Ericia*, on whom I have bestowed my  
 most tender affections from my Infancy, and they  
 took the pains to comfort me, and to represent to  
 me the little likelyhood there was that the King of  
*Cilicia* my Uncle should refuse me his protection, to  
 which he was obliged by consanguinity, vertue,  
 and all manner of considerations, nor need I to fear  
 that the King my Brother would obstinately demand  
 me, or undertake war against my Protector upon a  
 quarrel which would expose him to the blame of all  
 the world. They made me sowe other discourses  
 besides, wherein I really found reason and consolati-  
 on, and receiving my disasters from the hand of  
 Heaven, I expected the end of them with all the  
 patience that possibly I could.

In the mean time we followed our Voyage with  
 a great deal of diligence: We had coasted the Isle  
 of *Lesbos*, we had a view of *Eubœa*, as we passed  
 by, we had left *Creet* upon our right hand, and



*Rhodes* upon the left, and we had gone a good way betwixt *Cyprus* and *Cilicia*, when fortune which had favoured us ever since our departure from *Bizantium*, changed her countenance, and made us know, that changing of a Climate alters not destiny, and that unfortunate persons drag the chain of their mis-haps after them whithersoever they go.

We were but one days journey from the nearest port to *Tharsus*, where the King of *Cilicia* makes his residence, when, contrary to all appearances, the weather changed, the winds became impetuous, and all the Sea was agitated by a furious Tempest: Never was storm so sudden and so violent, and though our Mariners were very expert, and our Vessel in very good condition, the tossing of the waves was so vehement, that within a few moments, the Sailors, who had often been in the like dangers, cried out we were lost, and began to despair of our safety. You may judge fair Princesses, what my fears were then, and if the Spirit of a young Maid, though already prepared for all manner of disasters, was slightly troubled at the approaches of a terrible death: I was afraid, I sent up my vows to Heaven with prayers and tears, and yet I could not repent my self, that I had thrown my self into this danger, to avoid that whereunto I was exposed in my native Country. 'Tis hard, said I in my self, 'tis a cruel thing for a Princess to lose her life among the waves at such an age as mine: but it would have been far more insupportable for me to live in the shame and crime to which Adallus his violence had destinied me. We will die if the Gods have so ordained it, but we will die in our primitive innocence, without polluting it by a-

my unworthy repentance, or regret for having sacrificed this unfortunate life, to that which we owe to consanguinity and virtue.

In the mean while as the Storm redoubled, our Mariners did all things possible for to save us. They cut down the Masts of the Ship, discharging it of all their heaviest lading: and forgot nothing that their experience in this art could prompt them to put in practice, possibly their care hindred us from perishing all among the waves, but it could not hinder the lots of a part of our company; and after we had passed a dreadfull night in the continual terrors of an approaching death, at the break of day we discovered the main land on one side, and on the other side part of those rocks which render navigation dangerous near the Coast of *Cilicia*. We would have done our endeavours to reach the land, which we looked upon with some remainder of hope: but the winds were not only contrary to this design, but our Vessel was no longer in a condition to be conducted by the science of men; and when it had resisted a little longer the impetuosity of the waves, it was taken by a gulf of wind, which with a swiftness comparable to an Arrow out of a Bow, dashed it against the point of a Rock, where it split into a thousand pieces,

I had perished at this time if I had not been reserved for greater misfortunes, and the Gods who had destinied me to them, were pleased that I should be saved from this Shipwrack, to pass the remainder of my deplorable life in a more cruel tempest than that which they permitted me at that time to escape. I was preserved by the care that  
divers

divers persons took of my safety, two of my Maids were drowned, with many of the Men; and together with *Eurilas*, his wife *Ericia*, and some other of my servantr, and the Mariners, I was carried up on the Rock all wet, and half dead with fear, and the pain I had endured: Yet the Gods were pleased to our extraordinary good hap, that the provisions which we had in the Vessel were driven upon the Rock, and by the pains our people took about them, the greatest part of them was preserved, had it not been for this, hunger would quickly have made us found, what we were lately threatned with by the cruelty of the waves.

Whilst I lay upon the Shore quite spent with royl and grief, where holding my eyes fixed upon Heaven, I silently accused it of my misfortune, instead of returning thanks for the preservation of a life, which in that place, and the condition we were in, could not probably be prolonged but for a few days: Some of our men being mounted up to the top of the Rock, found sand, and some trees, and walking a little further, they saw we were landed upon a small Island of five or six hundred paces long, but craggy, desert and uninhabited. Upon the report they made me of it, *Eurilas* coming to me, and stretching out his hand, prayed me to arise to goe and take some place less inconvenient, in expectation of the succour of Heaven, from whence we might yet receive assistance. I arose from my seat with my face all bedewed with tears, and looking every way upon the pitifull remainders of our shipwrack. *Ah!* *Eurilas*, said I, *what would you have us now expect from Heaven, can any thing remain for*

us in the place and condition we now are, but a miserable day or two to live in grief, and want of all necessaries? With these words casting my eyes again upon the bodies of the two Maids that were drowned, which the waves had driven to the shore, I powred out a stream of tears for their loss, and afflicted my self for it in such a manner, that the care of those which remained could hardly oblige me to take any consolation. *Ah!* cried I out, 'tis not just that a life begun by such cruel crosses, and by the death of those persons who were dear and faithfull to me, should be of a long continuance, and I should offend the Gods who look upon me with indignation, if I should make Prayers to them for an unfortunate person, whom they judge to be worthy of their anger. *Madam*, said *Eurilas* to me, you cannot by any of your actions, have drawn the anger of Heaven upon you, and never possibly had any person more reason than you to expect particular assistances from thence; the most innocent persons have fallen into the same disaster which hath lately befallen you, and I have hope still to see you rescued hence, by the protection which without doubt is due from Heaven to your vertue. Let us go then, *Eurilas*, said I as I rose up, and let us not despair of Heavens succour, since we cannot do it without further provoking of it against us. Upon these words, after I had given the last Adieu to those poor Maids, whom they took up, together with the other persons that were drowned, to render them the last devoirs of burial, as the place and condition we were in could permit, I walked by the assistance of *Eurilas* upon the brink of those waves, whose rage was not yet appeased, and we took, under the conduct of those that had already discovered it,

it, the plainest way to go to the least incommodious place of the little Island.

But behold, to entangle me in new disgraces, much more sensible than those to which I saw my self already exposed, 'twas the will of fortune, that after I had walk'd near upon a hundred paces upon the shore, I saw at my foot the body of a man, which the water had cast up there upon a plank which he still embraced. I stay'd my self at this spectacle, and thought at first that it was one of our own people, whose loss we had not observed, and I turned my self toward the rest, to make them see if their companion was still in a condition to receive any help, or to cause his body to be buried, if he was absolutely dead; but we quickly changed our opinion when we saw the richness of his habit, upon which though it was wet and soiled with the some and sand in some places, the gold was presently spied by those that advanced to his succour. This made them take a little more notice of that person; and though I was already cast down at my own misfortune, & incommodated by the wetness of my garments, I conquered mine own inconvenience by the compassion I had upon a person fallen into the like disaster with my self, and I staid to see his face, and to behold with some attention the event of the office which my servants went to render him. His legs were still in the water, his body lay along upon the plank, which he held fast, and his face was turned towards the ground, and almost buried in the sand. They drew him quite out of the water, and turned his face upwards, but it was so covered with some and sand, that they could not at first perceive the

the figure of it; they presently threw water upon him, and when hee was cleansed from the filth which covered him, they perceived as well as the pale wan colour of his face would permit, all the lineaments of an admirable beauty in a person of his sex. His age seemed not to be above nineteen years; his person was the most compleat and best proportioned in the world, and his long black hair, which the moysture of the water could not deprive of their natural Curles, hung about his cheeks, and added an extraordinary grace to the whiteness of them: but a great part of his beauties was clouded, his eyes were fast closed, his lips were discoloured, and a deadly paleness being spread all over his visage had banished thence that vivacity of complexion, which doeth so advantageously set off the lineaments and proportion of a handsome face. Yet in this languishing form he appeared more comely to me, than all that had been represented to my eyes till then, and out of a presage, whereof the cause was unknown to me at that time, I felt a throbbing of my heart, which seemed to me to foretel part of that which this adventure hath made me suffer since.

There appeared but little shew of life in this person, but *Eurilas* having laid his hand upon his heart, found there some motion, and some heat: *This man is not dead*, said he: *Then we must succour him*, added I presently, and give him all the assistance we can to endeavour to save his life. Immediately all the persons that were with us employed themselves about it, and two or three men having taken him up by the feet, and holding his head downwards, the salt water, with which his belly was all swelled up, began



gan to run out of his mouth in such great abundance, that we were struck with wonder how the body of a man could contain so much. After he had cast it all up, he continued some moments longer without shewing any other signes of life than those they had already observed, and though I was in an incommo-  
dious condition my self, I had the patience to wait a while longer to see if he would recover his senses. The Gods were pleased that my expectation should not be long, and the fair unknown began, by his motion, to shew the effect of the assistance which had been rendred him; a little after he opened his eyes, and recovered his senses and knowledge: I was very joyful to see him return into that condition, and out of an unknown principle, I already interested my self in his preservation, so as I partly suspended the memory of my own danger. He turned his eyes for a while round about him, to observe the place where he was, and the persons which had succoured him, and his astonishment discovered it's self in his countenance, where the colour began to come again, and with that the exact perfection of beauty in a person of his sex. At the first he was troubled to discern things, and what to judge of his adventure; but when the vapours that clouded his understanding were a little dissipated, hee recalled to memory what had passed, he remembered his shipwreck, and began to guess at part of the truth. When he had a little reflected upon it, he sat up with a little pain, and looking upon us with eyes which expressed the remains of his astonishment; *I know not*, said he, *whether it be by Heavens assistance, or by yours that I have recovered my life, but I think it is not*  
very

very long since I was exposed to the mercy of the waves, and I am ignorant in what place I am, by what means I came hither, and to whom I am beholding for my safety. You owe it, replied Eurilas, to the assistance of the Gods, and next to them, to persons whose fortune is little different from yours, and who by a Shipwrack like you, have been driven upon this little Island, with very little hope or means to get out of it, without the extraordinary helping-hand of Heaven. The fair unknown whole memory and understanding recovered more and more, and whole eyes resumed a vivacity and sparkling light, which gave an unusual Luster and Majesty to his countenance, looked upon the pretervers of his life with more affection than before, and having cast his eyes upon my face, he found something there which gave him a particular respect for me.

I was not clad then in man's apparel, with which I disguised my self to get out of *Bizantium* with the more facility; but after we came within sight of *Cilicia*, out of the repugnance I had to this disguise so little forcing with modesty as I thought, I had together with my women resumed the habit of my sex, to enter in a more decent manner into the Country where I went to seek for refuge. The unknown had no sooner taken notice of me amongst the other persons that stood about me, of whom, by the respect they gave me, he judged me to be Mistressse, but all his acknowledgement turned towards me, and striving with his feebleness to crawl to my feet: *Madam*, (said he, in the *Roman* tongue, which was the same wherein *Eurilas* had spoken to him, and which we all understood as well as our own language,) 'tis to you, I think, that I ought to render

der thanks conso mable to the benefit I have received of your goodnesse: Though I were not obliged to it by the preservation of this life for which I am indebted to you, I would render you that by way of adoration, which acknowledgement orders me to, and from persons lesse capable of knowledge your face will alwayes receive those homages which are due to divinities: I know not what I can offer you for the succour I have received of you and yours, and this life which I owe to your assistances is now of too mean a value to satisfy my resentments: but if, such as it is, I durst offer it at your feet, I would protest to you with the highest truth, that the preservation of it shall not be so dear to me, as the occasions of parting with it for your interests.

The fair unknown spake in this manner, but it was with so uncommon a grace, that in the most happy condition of my life I could not have hearkned to him with a more entire attention: And when he had done speaking, looking upon him with a countenance that exprest more satisfaction than our present fortune could probably have left me: "Neither my person, said I, nor the assistance you have received of us can merit either your acknowledgement, or adorations: the succour that hath been rendred you, as it was due to all men, so it could not be better employed than upon such a person as your self: and that which you have observed in my countenance (if I may give absolute credit to your discourse could move no other thoughts in you, but what pitty might inspire you with towards persons reduced into a condition like your own; the assistance that hath been given you will only serve to prolong for a few dayes that life which you

“you thought to have lost upon the waves, if it’s  
“continuance be not longer than what we hope for  
“in relation to our own. We are upon this Rock,  
“whither the tempest hath driven us an hour since,  
“without any vessel, with little victuals, and with-  
“out any hope of return, if Heaven doth not afford  
“us some miraculous succour. Heaven, *replied the*  
“*unknown*, hath not placed in your person whatsoe-  
“ver it had most great and admirable, to abandon  
“you in the danger which you represent to me, and  
“you ought without doubt to hope from thence  
“whatsoever its providence can perform for those  
“things that are most worthy of its protection: how-  
“ever it be, if I can be moved with the news that  
“you tell me, ’tis onely in consideration of your  
“danger, which hath expunged all memory of my  
“own out of my mind, and I should not be ill satis-  
“fied with my fortune, if I could sacrifice this life  
“which I hold of you to the preservation of yours.

He had spoken more to this purpose, if the inter-  
est which I already took in him had not made me  
consider that he was weak and weary, and in a very  
bad condition in respect of his health; he had hard-  
ly recovered strength enough to stand up, and we  
were fain to make him lean upon two men, to con-  
duct him with us to a less incommodious place,  
where some of our men had already cut down good  
store of branches; and began to make little lodgings  
for to shelter us. To be short in my discourse, they  
made diverse of them, and one I caused to be given  
to the unknown, with two of our men to attend up-  
on him, I took one of the most spacious they could  
make for my self and my women, and the men dis-

posed of themselves in the rest. They had saved some cloathes which served us whilst our own were dryed, and they easily got fire out of the flings that lay in great number upon the shore. *Eurilas* took the care of husbanding our provisions to make them last as long as he could, seeing all the remainder of our hopes relyed upon them, and we could hope for no more but by the miraculous arrival of some vessel: we made our selves beds with leaves, only upon mine they laid some part of the cloaths that were left, that I might lodge with the lesse inconvenience.

The first night passed in this manner, part of which I spent in sleep, and the rest upon the consideration of the misery to which I was reduced: I would add, if I durst, that my thoughts diverse times inclined to the remembrance of the fair unknown, and that in spite of my misfortune, I could not banish out of my mind, the *Idea* that was established there, of his Majestical and stately mine, and the admirable grace hee had in his action and discourse. The reflection I made upon it, did not presently produce any powerful effect upon me, it only raised some motions in my mind which I was not used to feel: and I took some pleasure in calling to mind the extraordinary things I had observed in that unknown person.

The next morning, the first thing that came into my thoughts was to enquire how he did; and I had no sooner done it, but I repented my self of my precipitation, and a blush that mounted up into my cheeks, reproached me for having too much care of a man, who already encroached upon my liberty:

*Alb!*



*Ah! Olympia, said I upon this consideration, what a fool art thou to cast thy thoughts upon a stranger, whom thou never sawest till within these few moments? Thou which wouldst possibly have seen the greatest Princes of Asia whole years in thy service without being moved at it, how little reason hast thou to make any reflection upon a man, at a time when all men ought to be banished from thy remembrance, and at a time when thou oughtest to dream upon nothing but thy death, which thou seest present before thy eyes, and which thou canst not defer above a few dayes? What doth it concern thee to hear news of this Strangers health, in a condition wherein the care of thine own would be unprofitable, and the saving of thine own life is enough to take up all thy thoughts? And why doest thou inform thy self of it, when thou shouldest only inform thy self of some means to get out of this desert Island? Dye Olympia, since thou must dye, in the free condition wherein thou hast hitherto kept thy self, and do not permit that purity, to which thou hast sacrificed thy life, to be blemished with the least stain: Thy thoughts hitherto are innocent, compassion and an extraordinary merit might produce them without any culpable effect; but the time, if there remains any longer time to live, may render them lesse excusable, and 'tis by these beginnings that people engage themselves in that passion which I never felt, nor ever had any experience of.*

By this discourse I would have fortified my heart against the weakness whereof I suspected it, and I took a kind of resolution to impute all to compassion, without any other interest, and not look upon this unknown otherwise than I did upon all other men. I had almost formed this design, when I was told,



that by his rest the last night he was perfectly recovered, and was at the entrance of my lodging, where he waited till I was in a condition to receive his visit. As I had not unclothed my self, so I was not troubled to make my self ready, but only raising my self from the leaves, where I had passed the night with inconvenience enough, I gave order for him to come in: I did verily believe that I could not see him without some small disturbance, but, I must confesse, I was much more moved than I feared, and he entred into my lodging in such a manner as without doubt would have surpris'd a mind better fortified than mine. Whatsoever the Sea, and the toyl he had endured the day before, had done to diminish his natural beauty, was dissipated by the repose he had taken, the clearness of his complexion, the sparkling of his eyes, and the Majesty of his port and action were returned with all their ordinary advantages; 'tis certain that there was not one of those persons who saw him in that condition, but looked upon him with admiration, and took him for a man far different from the ordinary sort. Hee was of a taller size than ordinary, but so straight, so clean, and so well-proportioned, his gate so noble, and the aire of his countenance compos'd of so natural and so excellent a grace, that 'twas impossible to see any thing more compleat in every part. The good opinion I had of him, and the advantagious judgments I made of his exquisite parts, oblig'd me to receive him with all the civility I could have rendred to a great Prince, and he accosted me with all the marks of the most profound submission. Yet I observed, or at least I thought I did so, that before  
he

he opened his mouth to speak to me, he continued some moments in a maze, and looked upon me with marks of some astonishment and confusion: He had some trouble, as I thought, to recompose himself upon a suddain, but having done it at last, with a boldness that is very natural to him: *Madam*, said he, *I come to beg your pardon for the faults I committed yesterday in a condition when I was not capable of rendering what I owed to your person, and the benefit of life which I have received from your bounty. If the Gods would please that I might employ the remains of it in your service, the preservation of it would be much more dear to me than it is out of the natural desire we have of it, and I should be farther engaged to your self, if you would admit me to the opportunities of testifying my acknowledgments to you, than I can be to those generous assistances to which I owe my safety.*

He uttered these words in such a noble and such a charming fashion, that I continued a while in an incapacity of giving him an answer, and 'twas not without trouble that I began at last to speak: *I am very much satisfied*, said I, *to see you in a condition so different from that wherein you appeared to me yesterday; and that succour upon which you set too high an esteem, produces in you an acknowledgment which exceeds the benefit: I could wish it had been rendred to you to greater purpose, and that you had received that from us for many years, which neither you nor we are like to enjoy but for a few dayes. Those few dayes, replied the unknown with a sigh, and an action wherein there appeared something of an interessed person, will be very different to me from those I have passed hitherto, and I do not believe that the Gods, by your assistance, would have*

saved me from a cōmon or single death, to make me perish by a death which wil give me great cause to accuse them of cruelty. I would not suddenly penetrate into the sence of these words, though the action of him that uttered them ; and mine own inclination made me partly suspect what they meant; I answered him likewise in such terms as might make him judge that I did not understand them. We entred into a conversation full of civility ; the handsomness of his person , and the marks of as high birth , which appeared in his countenance , having wrought in me as much consideration as I could have had for a great Prince.

The day being clear and fair , and very much different from those which had preceded it , we went out of our lodging , and walked up and down the little Island , which in some places we should have found agreeable enough , if we could have looked upon it otherwise than upon the place of our Sepulture. *Enrilus* caused some to stand Centinels upon the top of the Rock , to discover some favourable Vessel sent by Heaven for our succour , and our little company did incessantly make vowes to Heaven to obtain assistances from thence , of which they had little hope.

This day being passed , the succeeding night filled mind with importunate thoughts , & the *Idea* of the fair unknown presented it self , and fixed it self there , more pertinaciously than I would have desired : his gallant mind ; and the sweetness of his countenance intermingled with Majesty , his noble deportment , and the admirable grace which attended his discourse and action came again into my memory in a  
very

very advantageous form, and made good their possession maugre the endeavour to expell them thence: Leave me, said I, leave me troublesom Idea which presentest thy self to my imagination so inconveniently and unseasonably, it must be in some other Spirit than mine that thou mayst find part of that complacency which thou seekest for, but in Olympia's thou shalt never produce any effect, if the Gods do not forsake her. If this unknown be handsome, if he be amiable, if he be admirable in all parts, what doth it concern the unfortunate Olympia? And what interest can she take in a man, with whom her acquaintance is but of a days standing, whom she cannot know but for a few days more, and whom she would not know at all, if that knowledge must disturb her repose? Let him serve himself against some other heart than mine with all the advantages that he hath received from Heaven and Nature, and let him work admiration and love every where else; but let him leave a mind in peace, to which neither nature hath given, nor her fortune left any dispositions to receive the thoughts which he would introduce there. By this reasoning with my self I put off for some moments this persecuting remembrance, and embrated; as I thought very strongly, a resolution never to think upon him more: But a little after, maugre my resolution, this importunate Image came again into my memory, and made me fix my thoughts in spite of my teeth, upon the consideration of those marvails which I had found in the person of the unknown: This agitation of my Spirit permitted no access to sleep, and seeing the greatest part of the night was passed, and I had not been able to close my eyes, I began to be really angry both with these thoughts, till

then unknown to my spirit, and with him that caused them. "What, said I, shall this unknown usurper that already with authority, which possibly he would not have sufficiently purchased all his life time? Have I scarcely seen him, and must he oppose my sleep, & encroach upon my repose and liberty? In a condition of life when I ought to think upon nothing but death, shall he alone be capable to withhold my thoughts, and shall he possess them so, that I should lose my sleep, my repose and liberty? Ah! my liberty, Ah! my repose, ye are but weakly grounded in my soul, if the first sight of a man can so easily overthrow you and if ye abandon me for having seen a man a few moments, in whom possibly all appearances are deceitfull, a man that possibly hath nothing amiable but that outside which blinded me at first sight, a man, it may be of no birth or vertue, a man which loves me not, nor possibly ever will whilst he lives. Wilt thou *Olympia*, hazard thy affections upon such doubtfull terms? & are they of so little value that thou oughtest not to settle them in a place conformable to thy birth & the profession which hitherto thou hast made of a large share of vertue? It would have been much better for thee, if thou hadst been buried under those waves which have spared thee, or if they had swallowed up this enemy which they have driven upon this shore to ruine thee: and if thou findest thy self so weak as to suffer thy self to be taken with the seducing charm, which appears in his face, thou must hate him as a Monster ready to devour thee, or at least thou must avoid him as an enemy ready armed for thy destruction.

With



With these words I really gave way to some resentments, and some motions of choler against him, and making a very violent effort upon these importunate thoughts, I diverted them in such a manner, that a little after I fell fast asleep: But in my sleep I was more strongly assaulted, and I was hardly asleep but the cruel enemy of my repose presented himself before me with something more great and more extraordinary than all I had observed till then, and looking upon me with a countenance, which as full of passion as it seemed to be, did yet expresse a great confidence in his fortune: *Olympia*, said he, *in vain dost thou arm thy self against me, let the destinies take their course, 'tis to no purpose to oppose them, 'tis the will of Heaven that you should love me, 'tis for me only that thou hast been brought upon this shore, I am not unworthy of thy affections, and howsoever thou wouldst dispose of them, I tell thee from the Gods that 'tis for me that they are absolutely reserved.* It seemed to me that as he finished these words, and was going from me, he layed his hand upon his heart to shew me the wound I had made there. I awaked a little after, so troubled with my dream, that I could not recompose my self, I knew not whether I ought to take it as a real advice from Heaven, which amongst the vapours of sleep doth frequently acquaint us with future things, or for an effect of those thoughts which had so strongly agitated me when I was awake: Howsoever it was, I could not hinder my self from being moved at it in such a manner, that I had hardly any knowledge or use of reason; & the Idea of that which was presented to me during my sleep was so strongly imprinted

ed



ed in my imagination, that I could not dis-engage my memory for a moment.

After I had meditated a good while upon this, not being able to quit my self of this pertinacious Image: *Ah! Gods*, said I within my self with a sigh, *can it be possible that my destiny should be such as ye tell me by the mouth of this enemy of mine? and that ye have brought me out of my native Country, and caused me to suffer shipwrack upon this Rock, to see there the cruel effect of his threatnings. If it be your intention, great Gods! I know it would be but in vain for me to resist it, but till I am more fully informed by some other way, than by a mouth which I very much suspect, I will defend my self with all my power against the assaults of this presumptuous person, who hath already so much confidence either in his merit or in his fortune.* This was then my intention, and I really summoned to my assistance all the resentment and choler I could form against this audacious person which had so highly threatned me. For all this it was impossible for me to sleep one moment longer, but I felt my self so tired with watching, and the persecution I had suffered from my importunate thoughts, that I desired to bestow part of the day in reposing my mind and body, and it was almost Noon before I thought of quitting my sorry lodging.

*Ericia* coming to me about that time asked me if I would not rise, and told me that the unknown was at the entrance of my Cabin, and enquired how I did, and if he might be permitted to give me Good Morrow. My blood was moved at *Ericia's* discourse, and rallying up all the resentment wherewith I had fortified my self: *I cannot see him to day,* said

said I, to *Ericia*, tell him I am indisposed, and do you keep him company if you will, for he cannot possibly expect more. These words escaped me before *Ericia*, and I should have been very sorry, if it had been before any body else, but this Maid, whom I have always trusted with my most secret thoughts. She was troubled at this discourse, and at the action with which I pronounced it, and fearing I had received some displeasure from the Unknown: *Madam*, said she, have you any occasion to complain of this man, who is beholding to you for his life, and expresses such great resentments of that obligation? No said I, but I cannot see him, go and entertain him if thou wilt, and leave me a little to my repose. *Ericia* did as I gave order, and a little after my Governess coming to me, I told her that I was troubled with a pain in my head, occasioned by my want of rest that night, and that I would try if I could take the other nap.

It would be a hard matter for me, fair Princesses, to represent to you what the agitation of my Spirit was at that time, I know very well that of all the passions which strove for place there, choler took up the most room, and I was so ill satisfied with my self, for the weakness I observed in my self, that I thought my self unworthy of my own esteem and amity. What, said I sighing, What *Olympia*, in one day, and with a stranger too? With a stranger, repeated I, and in one day, *Olympia*? These thoughts turmoiled me in such a manner all that day, that my mind enjoyed not one moment of repose.

In the mean time *Ericia*, as I had commanded her, went to entertain the fair unknown, and she had no sooner acquainted him (as she told me afterwards)

wards ) that I would not see him that day ; but she observed great signs of sadness in his countenance. After he had kept his eyes fixed upon the ground a while, looking this Maid in the face with an afflicted air. *Could it be possible said he, that I should be importunately troublesome to your Lady, or that I should be so unfortunate as to displease her by any of my actions?* No certainly, replied *Ericia*, considering the manner of the conversation you have had with her, it would be hard if she should have received any trouble or displeasure from you : but she is a little indisposed, and 'tis no wonder, considering what she suffered at Sea, and endures still by her bad lodging, her sorry bedding, and the inconvenience of all manner of things, which without doubt might alter a complexion much less delicate than hers. If the unknown was troubled out of fear of having displeased me, he was no less afflicted with the opinion he conceived of my indisposition, and looking upon *Ericia* with an action that signified to her that he took a great deal of interest in me already : *I would willingly render back, said he, this life of mine to the waves, from whence you have rescued it, if any one of my actions hath been disagreeable to that Princess, to whom I owe all, both in respect of the infinite merit of her person, and the preservation of my life. But though that misfortune should not betide me, I cannot but be very unhappy in the knowledge you give me of her indisposition, and I cannot but be nearly sensible of all the ills to which a person so extraordinary, and to whom I am so much obliged, can be exposed. Her malady is not very great,* replied *Ericia*, *she is only troubled with a pain in her head proceeding from want of rest last night. If* *matching* answered the unknown, and the loss of rest  
must

must produce this effect upon a complexion somewhat stronger than hers, there are some possibly that would be more indisposed than the *Princesse* is; and without doubt they would have given something more pretious than their health for the return and preservation of hers.

He had diverse other discourses with her, by which he discovered some disorder and alteration in his soul, till dinner time, and then he dined with her, and *Eurilas*, and my Governesse, I keeping close, though with a great deal of pain, to the resolution I had taken not to see him that day.

The succeeding night was as restless to me as that which went before, and the next day endeavouring to make my Spirit yeild to the constraint, which I had laid upon it the day before, and to hinder myself from seeing the cruel enemy of my repose, that in so small a time had made such strange depredations in my soul, 'twas impossible for me to dispose myself to it, and to deny *Ericia* the permission to see me, which she desired on his behalf. I saw him, not without trouble and emotion, I saw him as he appeared to mee in my dream, which came incessantly into my remembrance, and I saw him in a condition capable to overthrow all the resentments that I had mustered up against him in my Spirit. He spake to me, as I thought, with a great deal lesse assurance than before, and I believed that every time I spake to him, I discovered some part of my own disorder.

I will not amuse you with the particularities of all our discourse, which proceeded no farther yet, than to things indifferent, or at least very distant from those thoughts which took up the greatest  
room

room in our Spirits; we talked concerning the incommodities and miseries of our shipwrack, what hopes we had of our safety from Heaven, and what resolution we ought to take to dye couragiously, if we received no succour, before the little provision we had was spent: and when we were upon this subject, I plainly perceived that the fair unknown expressed more resentment for the danger which threatned me, than for his own. The more he proceeded in his discourse, the more he spake to me with an unassured countenance, his words were alwayes accompanied with sighs, and his looks, which were sometimes fixed upon my face, lost all their confidence, when I looked upon him. Though I had no design to engage my self to this unknown person, who probably was not of a birth proportionable to mine, and with whom, in the evident danger we were, I could not contract any friendship without the imputation of folly, yet I confesse, my heart having made him way, it was with some joy that I observed this alteration in his spirit, and having been afraid till then, that, besides the disproportion of his birth, he had but little disposition to love me, I could not begin to dissipate that fear without some satisfaction. I had a great desire to be informed by him of his name, his Country, and extraction, but then I met with great difficulties, and I no sooner opened my mouth to ask him about the business; but it was stopped with the fear I had to understand something that might displease me; He was not forward of himself to declare himself, and I durst not venture to desire any fuller intelligence of him, for fear of finding something in his extraction that might  
make



make me condemn the thoughts I had for him. This fear really hindred me from expressing my curiosity, and alwayes when this desire urged me, this fear expelled it so, that I had not the confidence so much as to enquire of *Ericia*, to whom hee might have discovered himself more familiarly, than to me.

Diverse dayes passed in this manner, I not daring to inform my self any farther, and in the interim I found so many amiable parts in this unknown, or rather so many parts capable of surprizing the hearts and souls of persons less apt to receive the impressions of Love, that neither the difference that I beleev'd to be between our conditions, nor the uncertainty of being beloved by him, nor the apprehension of an approaching death, wherewith we were so evidently threatned, could hinder me, fair Princesses, (I speak it with some confusion) could hinder me, I say, from loving him. It must needs be that this affection was decreed from above, seeing it received its original by such extraordinary ways, and in a condition when, according to all probability, our Spirits should have been incapable of its impressions: but in conclusion, whether it were out of Sympathy which ordinarily produces such effects, or by destiny which acted conformably to my dream in this adventure, I began to love this unknown to the prejudice of mine own interests, and all the resistance I could make, was not strong enough to defend the entrance of my heart.

I fear, Ladies, that you have not indulgence enough to pardon this weakness in me, and that you have



have reason to find it a thing very much to be condemned in a Kings daughter, to have so hastily engaged her inclinations to a man of whom she had no knowledge, but the good opinion she had conceived of his person; one that she had never seen but a few dayes before, and to whom she was not beholding for any service, or obligation: and truly I will not excuse it, either by the extraordinary merit of the unknown, or by any of those reasons which are wont to be alleged in a justification of this nature, but I will impute it only to the force of my destiny, which, as you will judge by the sequel of my discourse, acted extraordinarily in this engagement of my soul. 'Tis true I began to love this fair unknown, whatsoever endeavours I used to the contrary, but I conserved command enough over this growing affection, to frame a very strong resolution, never to make the least discovery of it, till I knew that his condition was such, that without any blame I might hope one day to receive him for my husband (if the Gods were pleased to prolong our dayes by those succours which were necessary for us to get out of this little desert Island, where in all likelihood we could hope for nothing but death) and if it were my misfortune not to find him such as I might desire, to suffer death rather than ever to declare to him my affection, in which without ecclipsing my honour, and incurring reproach, I could not rationally expect any good successe. This was my resolution, and I found my self capable of putting it in execution, a great deal more than I was to resist this passion, which had assailed me with so much impetuosity, and from this moment I began to curb

curb my looks, and to lay a restraint upon all things that might give the unknown any intelligence of the advantage he had gotten upon my Spirit: I entertained him as seldom as in civility I could, and he observing that I retracted somewhat of that which I permitted him at first, became a great deal sadder than ordinary, and favoured my design himself, more than I would have wished, in seeking solitude in the most retired places of our little Island. I confesse for all that I was troubled at it, and though I did all that I could possibly to avoid him, yet my desire was that my distance only might separate us one from another, without his contributing any thing on his part, and I was well pleased that he should look after me, though I was sometimes troubled to meet him. Yet the complacency I had with my affection made me suspect that it was not out of aversion that he kept from me, and that I had possibly wrought something upon his Spirit which rendred him more circumspect in avoiding the occasions of displeasing me, but the uncertainty I was in very much troubled me, and the condition of my Spirit being strangely changed, I was as much afraid then, that I was not beloved by him, as I was at first that I loved him better than I should do.

Whilest we were upon these terms, when any other Spirits than ours, would have found another subject for their thoughts than that which took up ours, we saw no Vessel appear to succour us, and our provisions decreased in such a manner, that we had no more left than for eight dayes: 'Tis true our men had found an invention to catch fish, and there was

H

in

in that little Island a spring of fresh water, and by that means we hoped to spin out our days a little longer, when all our other victuals failed us; but this was but a very sorry shift, and there was little probability that a tender complexion should long subsist upon no nourishment but only fish and water, besides the incommodities of lodging and bedding, might in time ruine a more robustious constitution than mine. All our people were in a very desolate condition, and though they expected some return of the prayers which they continually made to Heaven, all hope had almost deserted them. I was the least troubled at the apprehensions of death, and the unknown made it sufficiently appear to me, that if he was moved at it, 'twas not upon the only consideration of his own life. *I should be very unfortunate, said he to me one day, if I have only prolonged my life to see the end of yours; and the succour I received from your goodness would be very cruel to me, if I must purchase these few days which it hath added to mine by the greatest of all displeasures under which a courage can suffer. Ah! If my destiny be so, I may well accuse Heaven to my last gasp, for not permitting me to lose my life amongst the waves where all my company have found their sepulture. If that must happen, answered I, we must conform our selves to the will of the Gods, who with sovereign authority dispose of our days, and your murmuring will not make them change their decrees. No, added the Unknown, but it will convince them of cruelty and injustice, and where there is so just a cause of complaint, it is no easie thing to keep within the bounds of an absolute moderation. Vertue, replied I, ought to produce this effect in us, and from that*

that only we may receive ability to support the utmost rigour of our destinie. *Ah! Virtue*, cryed he with a sigh, if thou oughtest to succour me, why is thy assistance so slow, and why hast thou not defended me in a far greater necessity than this danger is to which our lives are now exposed. *Ah! Madam*, continued he, looking upon me with an ill-assured countenance, how much inequality will there be, if the Gods have so decreed it, in the end of our days, and how great ought the difference to be between our grief in respect of the losses we must have. In uttering these words he let fall some tears, and I was so moved at them, that I had almost let him understand by some marks of weakness, that in the death which we expected, or in the thought which then took up our spirits, there was no such great difference as he imagined.

We passed divers days in this manner, without his giving me any more particular knowledge of his cruel inquietudes, which I could not impute only to the fear of death, and he went alone to spend the greatest of the day in the most private and unfrequented parts of the little Island, that he might not be interrupted in his musing and melancholy humour; and at these hours when he was obliged in civility to visit me, he accosted me, and spake to me with a countenance so troubled, and so different from that, which he had shewed me some days before, that it was easie to judge by exteriour appearances, that he had inwardly received some powerfull alteration. According to his example I sought occasions of solitude, and oftentimes quitting the company of my Governess and *Enrilas*, I went abroad to walk with *Ericia* only, in those places where we

might be least disturbed in our conversation. This Maid had related to me all the discourse she had heard from the mouth of the unknown, in which one might easily observe some particular interest; and having an absolute confidence in her, I had discovered to her, though with a little shame, all my most secret thoughts, and the inclination I had for the unknown. *Ericia* was not troubled at this declaration, and whether it were that her complacency to me hindered her from condemning me, or whether she was favourable to the man, because she suspected his thoughts to be of the same nature with mine, she did not strive to suppress this inclination in the birth, but oftentimes told me, that if any man was capable of producing a sudden affection, without doubt it was the unknown, and that if it pleased the Gods that he were of a birth never so little near to mine, one could not see a couple in the world better matched. This indulgence which *Ericia* had for my thoughts, made me love him the more, and I declared my mind to her with the greater liberty. We often made conjectures together, upon the actions and discourses of this man, to judge if I was beloved by him, and though we had great suspicions of it, we were still in uncertainty, when fortune sent us an occasion to clear our doubts.

I went one day out of my lodging, only with this Maid, to entertain my self with her concerning that which at that time wholly imployed my thoughts, and leaning upon her arm, I walked to the least frequented parts of the little Island, when approaching to one of the extremities of it, where there was a  
little

little thick tuft of trees, and some points of a Rock above the Shore, *Ericia* made me take notice of divers inscriptions engraved upon the bark of the trees with a bodkin, or the point of a knife, the letters which composed the inscriptions were *Greek*, and the little knowledge we had of that Character hindered us from discerning them handsomly; but amongst the inscriptions there were wounded Hearts, True-lovers-knots, and other pretty representations much used amongst amorous perions. We were amazed at first at this accident; and in regard the Letters were but newly cut, we knew very well they could not have been there long, and that consequently they were made by some person then in the Island. Amongst my retinue I judged that none but *Eurilas* was capable of these things, and yet both his age, and his humour too, in the condition we then were, were so little conformable to this gallantry, that I could not accuse him of it, and I was immediately of *Ericia's* judgement, that it must needs come from the fair Unknown. Never believe me; said *Ericia*, if these be not the effects of that which I have so much suspected, and if this man, who is as passionate in my imagination as any man can be doth not communicate to trees and things insensible that which his respect and the fear of displeasing you hinders him from discovering to you. I was almost of her opinion, but I answered only with a sigh, which I could not possibly contain, and leaning my head upon hers, I looked upon the inscriptions in several places with some tenderness and interest: But a little after, *Ericia* being gone a few paces from me, found some words upon the Rock written in *Latin*, which she



understood, And after she had read them, returning to me with extraordinary speed : *I pray, Madam, said she, be pleased to take the pains to come and see some things that will fully confirm you in the judgement we have made.* And with these words, pulling me by the arm, she lead me to the foot of the Rock, which stood over the shore, where amongst divers characters like to those which were upon the trees, I saw these words engraved in the same manner in the Roman language : *Here languishes, here declares its passion to things incapable of knowledge, an heart inflamed with love, an heart upon which respect layes a cruel violence : Ye insensible witnesses and confidents to whom I communicate my dear secret, be ye as discreet as he that trusted you.* And a little lower were written these words in the same language and character : *Why have the Gods preserved me from the water, to make me perish in the fire ? why have they hindered me from dying free, to make die a Slave, and in what could this change of my destiny advantage their glory ?* In another place a little further off were engraved these words. *I do not complain of thee, my heart, I do not complain of thee my liberty, your destiny could not be more honourable, than to be sacrificed to the divine O.* There was no more than this first Letter of my name ; but I was almost confident that by this beginning he meant *Olympia*, and with a new emotion which this sight caused in me, I continued to read that which followed in this manner : *But my heart ! but my liberty, to what end do ye hazard your selves, do ye believe that in bestowing your selves upon this divinity, ye have made her a present worthy of her self, and do ye know that eternal sufferings are all the reward ye can hope*

hope for thence? Suffer then, my heart, these glorious pains, and never complain of them, since you have submitted to them without resistance, and Heaven it self contributes thereto. I finished the reading of these words with pain, and not being ignorant, as I thought, either of the cause or the author, I could not read them without taking an interest in them, which caused an extraordinary emotion in me. I sat down upon the body of a tree that lay close by me, and leaning my head upon both my hands, I began to meditate upon this adventure, when *Ericia* coming to me: *Well Madam*, said she, do you not think that I am right in my conjectures? I beleieve, said I, that the *Unknown* may have written these words, and I will tell thee more, if thou wilt, that I will not assure thee that he did not write them for me; but though it were true that he loved me ardently, if he be not of an extraction worthy to be allyed with mine, what can I expect from his love but a torment to my soul, and an eternal displeasure? and though by an extraordinary favour of Heaven, his birth should prove such as I could desire it, what can I expect in our present condition, whilst we look for death, which threatens us both within a few daies?

I spake these words simply, not beleieving that they were over-heard, but I was deceived; for the *Unknown* of whom we spake, lay about four paces from us, within a point of the Rock, from whence he had seen all our actions, and heard all our discourse. At these last words which he had heard, supposing he had found the fairest occasion that ever he could hope for in his life to present and declare himself to me, he rose, and discovered himself to

me in such an unexpected manner, that I cannot yet call to mind that adventure without some astonishment. The place where I saw him was so near to me, that I could not but believe immediately that he had heard my discourse, and I was so full of shame and confusion at it, that my countenance changed colour a hundred times in a moment, and not finding confidence enough in my self to look in the man's face, who had learned so much of my secret, contrary to my intention, I could do nothing else but turn my head the other way, and lean it upon *Ericia's* shoulder.

In the mean time he drew near me with an unsteady pace, and as I understood by *Ericia* afterwards, with a diffident countenance; he cast himself presently at my knees, he fixed his eyes upon the ground, which he durst not raise up to my face, and beginning to speak with such a tone of voice, as, in spite of his natural boldness discovered the fear and trouble of his Spirit: *Madam*, said he, *I would not present my self to you in the criminal condition, wherein I now appear, if in my conscience I did not know my self to be very innocent in relation to you: I have thoughts of adoration for you which I cannot deny, but they are so conformable to those which we have for the Gods, that if you were devested of all that is humane, you could not possibly find in them any real subject of offence. If silence was necessary to observe religiously the respect which is due to you, Heaven is my witness, that I have not violated it, but have been betrayed, contrary to my intention, by those insensible things in which I imprudently confided; If my rashness displease you, howsoever I would excuse it, I wil inflict that punishment upon it which*  
it

it deserves, by throwing again amongst the waves that which you saved from thence; and depriving this unfortunate man of your sight for ever, whose audacious thoughts have been capable of meriting your anger: but if they may find any justification in those things which possibly render them a little lesse disproportionable than they have appeared to you, I will take the liberty to tell you, Madam, that if by my person and my services I can merit any approbation from your goodnesse, you will not possibly find any thing in my birth which may make you condemn it, and that I am born of a blood sufficiently noble to intitle my thoughts to any thing that a man can aspire to. The unknown expressed himself thus, with a grace and action which notwithstanding his prostrate humility, did marvailously authorize his discourse; and in his last words I found something so agreeable to me, and so satisfactory against the doubt which I had of his birth, that the trouble which had seized me was partly dissipated, and the resentments I had against his rashness began insensibly to grow calm.

By little and little I turned my eyes towards his face, and in this submissive humble condition, I found it so handsome, and so capable of making it self beloved and of disarming my anger, that when I thought to open my mouth to condemn his temerity with words of rigour, my heart could never consent to it, but stifled in my mouth the discourse I intended. I turned away my eyes once more from his face, to recal a resolution which this sight did too strongly oppose, and I began to examine my self, and study what discourse to make to reconcile my duty with my inclination, or to comply with my inclination

tion without offending against my duty. I know not whether my silence and confused action did embolden him, but after he had waited a while for my answer, seeing that I opened not my mouth to reply: *I see very well, said he, that my rashnesse is condemned, and 'tis reasonable that I should expiate the offence I have done you with that life which I owe to your goodnesse, I will wittingly sacrifice it on that score, and all the regret I can have in so doing, will be, that in parting only with my life, I shall part with nothing that is mine for the reparation of my crime. Command me, Madam, to restore back again to the Sea, that which by a secret order of Heaven, it threw at your feet, or command me to take out of the world this object of your resentment by any other way that is capable of giving you satisfaction: and if you find me slow in obeying you, judge, as you may have reason to do, that I have undertaken to serve you with a courage too low for so high an enterprize, or if Heaven, which hath subjected me to you by so uncommon a way, stirs up your pity in my favour, and disposes you to suffer my adorations, as it suffers them its self, do not oppose those pittyful inspirations, and look with a gentle eye upon the most religious and submissive slave that ever your divine beauties could make conquest of. Whilest he was pronouncing these last words, I had a little recomposed my self, but not so much neither but that there remained enough disorder and confusion in my soul to hinder me from forming any rational discourse. I turned my self a little towards him, and seeing him in that submissive posture, which he had used all the time: *And who art thou, said I, that comest to assault my heart with such armes as oblige me to look upon thee as my enemy, and one who in a place,**

and

and a condition where, and when we expect nothing but death, endeavour'st to trouble the tranquillity of my last dayes? What is thy thought, what are thy hopes, what is it thou offerest me, and what is it thou desirest of me? I offer you, replyed the unknown, I offer you a heart that was never offered to any but your self, and I sacrifice unto you the most innocent thoughts that ever any mind conceived; I only desire you to allow of this respectful passion which fixes me at your feet for that short time of my life which yet remains, the fear of approaching death which you set before my eyes, hath not been able to oppose its birth, and if it please the Gods that our dayes receive their period in this place where we seem to be deserted by their assistance, the glory of these last dayes, when you have owned them, will be more dear to me, than all the time of my life I have passed hitherto in a more composed condition; if I trouble the repose of your dayes, and make an attempt upon your heart with armes too weak to make any impression there, impute it to your own powers which are too strong to find any resistance in a soul that is susceptible of love, and to the destinies which have acted after an extraordinary manner in this engagement of my liberty.

Whilest he was speaking in this manner, by little and little I inured my self to look upon him, and hearken to him, and to a mind prepossessed as mine was, all things appeared in him so agreeable and so advantageous that I could no longer retain the motions of my inclination which urged me to let him know that I did not hate him. In conclusion I could not be so much Mistress over them, but that I blushed and expressed my self to him in such terms as quickly discovered my thoughts to him. I see nothing



tion without offending against my duty. I know not whether my silence and confused action did embolden him, but after he had waited a while for my answer, seeing that I opened not my mouth to reply: *I see very well, said he, that my rashnesse is condemned, and 'tis reasonable that I should expiate the offence I have done you with that life which I owe to your goodnesse, I will willingly sacrifice it on that score, and all the regret I can have in so doing, will be, that in parting only with my life, I shall part with nothing that is mine for the reparation of my crime. Command me, Madam, to restore back again to the Sea, that which by a secret order of Heaven, it threw at your feet, or command me to take out of the world this object of your resentment by any other way that is capable of giving you satisfaction: and if you find me slow in obeying you, judge, as you may have reason to do, that I have undertaken to serve you with a courage too low for so high an enterprize, or if Heaven, which hath subjected me to you by so uncommon a way, stirs up your pity in my favour, and disposes you to suffer my adorations, as it suffers themselves, do not oppose those pityful inspirations, and look with a gentle eye upon the most religious and submissive slave that ever your divine beauties could make conquest of. Whilest he was pronouncing these last words, I had a little recomposed my self, but not so much neither but that there remained enough disorder and confusion in my soul to hinder me from forming any rational discourse. I turned my self a little towards him, and seeing him in that submissive posture, which he had used all the time: *And who art thou, said I, that comest to assault my heart with such armes as oblige me to look upon thee as my enemy, and one who in a place,*  
and*

and a condition where, and when we expect nothing but death, endeavourst to trouble the tranquillity of my last dayes? What is thy thought, what are thy hopes, what is it thou offereſt me, and what is it thou deſireſt of me? I offer you, replied the unknown, I offer you a heart that was never offered to any but your ſelf, and I ſacrifice unto you the moſt innocent thoughts that ever any mind conceived; I only deſire you to allow of this reſpectful paſſion which fixes me at your feet for that ſhort time of my life which yet remains, the fear of approaching death which you ſet before my eyes, hath not been able to oppoſe its birth, and if it pleaſe the Gods that our dayes receive their period in this place where we ſeem to be deſerted by their aſſiſtance, the glory of theſe laſt dayes, when you have owned them, will be more dear to me, than all the time of my life I have paſſed hitherto in a more compoſed condition; if I trouble the repoſe of your dayes, and make an attempt upon your heart with armes too weak to make any impreſſion there, impute it to your own powers which are too ſtrong to find any reſiſtance in a ſoul that is ſuſceptible of love, and to the deſtinies which have acted after an extraordinary manner in this engagement of my liberty.

Whileſt he was ſpeaking in this manner, by little and little I inured my ſelf to look upon him, and hearken to him, and to a mind prepoſſeſſed as mine was, all things appeared in him ſo agreeable and ſo advantageous that I could no longer retain the motions of my inclination which urged me to let him know that I did not hate him. In concluſion I could not be ſo much Miſtris over them, but that I bluſhed and expreſſed my ſelf to him in ſuch terms as quickly diſcovered my thoughts to him. I ſee no-  
thing

thing in your person, said I, but what appears to be worthy of esteem, and your thoughts do not seem so criminal to me, but that with a little indulgence they might be excused if they were accompanied with that which ought to authorize them : but two obstacles are in the way, which should have stifled such thoughts, the danger in which we are, when probably such a passion as you represent to me could not but have an unseasonable birth, and my extraction which ought to have extinguished all your hopes, if you be not of a blood proportionable to your designs. I pronounced these words with so much shame, that it hindred me from proceeding, but the face of the unknown was filled in a moment with all the marks of joy, and beginning to speak with an action full of transport : *As for the fear of death*, said he, *Madam I confess it hath not been powerful enough to blot out of my heart the fair image you have imprinted there : and as for the consideration of your birth, that hath not extinguished my hopes, because I believed (if I may say so with respect) that the blood from whence I am descended is not inferiour to yours : I will no longer conceal from you who I am, and if you had given me order, I had discovered to you sooner a truth, which possibly would have made you find lesse crime in my audacious thoughts. I am ----*

64 *Olympia* would have proceeded, when *Ericia* who stood at the entrance of the Arbour, to hinder her from being surprized in her discourse, gave notice that *Cornelius* was coming, and immediately after, the Princesses saw him approach, attended upon by diverse of his followers. *Olympia* presently removed from the place where she was seated, that she might not be taken for any other than a slave ; both  
*Elisa*

*Elisa* and *Candace* received a very sensible displeasure to see her narration interrupted when their curiosity expected most satisfaction; and they would have been more troubled at it if they had not hoped to prevail with her to resume her discourse when they should be freed from *Cornelius* his company, & in the mean time; with some marks of discontent they rose up to receive him. After he had given them the time of the day, and by some expressions of civility, wherein his looks spake particularly to *Candace*, he had signified to them that the care he had of their repose and divertisement, had held them that morning in some inquietude, he obliged them to return to their appartments, to take their repast, the hour being already come. The Princesses could not contradict him, and taking leave with their eyes of *Olympia*, who with *Ericia* turned another way, they not daring to make any greater demonstration for fear of discovering her, they marched along with *Cornelius* through a spacious Alley to the stairs by which they had descended into the Garden, and from thence into the Hall, where their Dinner was prepared.

They were at the end of their repast, when the Pretor had intelligence, that a body of two or three hundred horse were lately entred into the City, and presently after he was told it was *Agrippa*, the worthy Favourite of *Cesar*, whom Vertue rather than Fortune had advanced to the highest dignities of the Empire, who for some affairs that obliged him to it, came to arrive at *Alexandria* some days before the Emperour. He was already in the Court of the Palace, when *Cornelius* understood that it was he, and he

he was much troubled that he had not been informed sooner of his arrival, that he might have gone to meet him, and render him that which was due to his merit and fortune; He hasted to him with all the speed he possibly could, but he could not be so nimble, but that he found him already upon the stairs, followed by a stately retinue of the young Roman Nobilitie, whom his vertue and generous humour engaged to his person, more than his favour. If *Agrippa* was the chief at *Rome*, in regard of his great credit, and the esteem both of the Emperour and people, or at least if *Marcellus* did dispute those advantages with him, whom his youth had not as yet permitted to manage important affairs of State, and to have great commands of Armies, wherein *Agrippa* had acquired so high a reputation, *Cornelius* was likewise one of the most considerable persons of the Empire, and if he made *Agrippa* the most honourable reception that he could devise, *Agrippa* conversed with him too, as with a man who was dear to *Cesar*, and placed in the fairest dignities. *Gallus* complained of him at the first for coming in this manner, without giving him notice of his arrival, and time to receive him, as he ought to have done, in all respects; and *Agrippa*, whom his fortune had never infected with pride, but in all the actions of his life expressed a marvellous modesty, found fault with his discourse, and told him that he did not desire to be treated otherwise by him, than as his familiar and ancient friend. *Cornelius* having conducted him to the lodging which was appointed for him against the time when they supposed he would come with the Emperour, caused him to be served

served a little after with as much magnificence as could be used : for the small time there was of making preparation. A little after *Agrippa* communicated to him part of the affairs which obliged him to come thither some days before the Emperours arrival ; and after they had passed some hours in this entertainment , *Cornelius* acquainted him, how that the only daughter of the King of *Parthia* , and inheritor of that mighty Empire , which only vied power with that of *Rome* , was then in *Alexandria* , and in the Palace in a lodging not far from his : He did not make so much mention to him of *Candace* , beleieving that her birth was not answerable to *Elisa's* , and not desiring to be over lavish in discourting of a person in whom he already took so much interest as might make him suspicious of all things. *Agrippa* seemed surprized at this news, and after he had meditated a little upon it , he beleieved that *Augustus* would be highly satisfied to see the only daughter of the powerfull Enemy of the *Romans* refuged in his Court , and disposed himself to go and give her assurance of the protection she might expect from *Cesar* : But if he had this thought out of consideration of her birth , it was much more strongly grounded in his mind by the discourie which *Cornelius* made him of her admirable beauty , which he described to him in such terms , that *Agrippa* being moved with an extraordinary curiosity, would no longer defer the bestowing of a visit upon the Princess. *Cornelius* sent her notice of it , and a little after they went together to her chamber , where they found the Queen of *Ethiopia* with her , whom the desire of seeing a man so famous and renowned



nowned in the world, had detained there. At the sight of those two Princesses, *Agrippa* and those that attended him were all astonished, and though they had seen in *Cleopatra* and in *Julia* such excellencies as could not be surpassed by any mortal beauty, yet in the delicacy of *Elisa's* features, and the Majesty of *Candace's* lineaments they found some subjects of admiration which they had not expected.

The Princesses were very well satisfied with *Agrippa's* presence, and they found all things in his person conformable to his dignity and reputation; his proportion was completely handsome, his mind high and gallant, and his age about three and thirty, or four and thirty years, in which time he had made himself known to all the world, as well by the great things he did at the battail of *Artium* the glory whereof was almost totally due to him, as by a great number of other signal victories, whereby since the coming of *Augustus* to the Empire, he had amply enlarged the extent of it on every side: The report that universally went of him caused a greater attention in the Princesses, than they would have had in the condition of their fortune, for a lesse considerable person: and the sight of their admirable beauty immediately strook *Agrippa* with a respect that is not ordinarily conceived for mortal persons. He addressed himself to the Princess of the Parthians, whom *Gallus* shewed him; and with a discourse full of civility and sweetness he signified to her that the Emperour would receive with great joy the occasion of protecting so great and so fair a Princess, and offered her his own particular services to comfort her in her afflictions, and to defend her

her against all her enemies. *Elisa* answered him with that admirable grace which accompanied all her actions, and thanked him for his offers with expression full of acknowledgement.

Notwithstanding the cloud of her mortal sadness, her beauty still preserved its Empire, and though it languished a little, yet that, instead of diminishing its powers, seemed to adde new ones to it, by that interest which affliction is able to form in generous souls. *Agrippa* made a very remarkable experiment of it, and that martial spirit which had spent all the years of his life in warlike employments, without ever submitting himself to the yoke of an imperious beauty, at the first sight of *Elisa*, felt an alteration in that repose and liberty which he had so long preserved: The sparkling eyes of that Princess threw flames insensibly into his breast, and the charms he found in her countenance and discourse, did so enchant him, that he continued a long time as it were quite dazled and amazed at the meeting with so many miracles. Though his mind began to be prepossessed, yet that did not hinder him from observing prodigies in *Candace's* person, that were not inferiour to *Elisa's*: And besides the respect he received for so extraordinary a beauty, the intelligence which *Cornelius* gave him, that she was born a Princess in *Ethiopia*, obliged him to treat her with a great deal of honour. He addressed himself to *Elisa* for all that in the greatest part of their conversation, both because he thought that most was due to the King of *Parthia's* Daughter, and because his inclination carried him to it. *Cornelius* was not displeased at it, and as his passion made him observe all

things wherein he might be interested, so he joyfully took notice that *Agrippa* was more fixed upon *Elisa's* than *Candace's* beauties. He had great reason to be afraid of a rival so redoutable, both in respect of his merit, and his power with *Cesar*, and in all the *Roman* Empire, but the thought of those which might have some pretensions to *Elisa*, raised a more terrible storm, and more difficult to be calmed in *Agrippa's* infant love, than all that ever fortune could have caused till then.

This first interview was spent in offers on *Agrippa's* part, and in discourses touching *Elisa's* affairs, wherein *Agrippa* began already to take too much interest, and *Cornelius* having desired that he would sup with the Princesses, after their repast he entered again into conversation with *Elisa*, and found in her discourse new occasions of being inflamed and farther engaged.

This employment hindered the Princesses from bestowing that evening as they had resolved, upon the sequel of *Olympias* narration, and the part which they had begun to take in her fortune, had caused such an impatience in them to hear the rest, as made these two men's company unpleasant. *Elisa* was less troubled at this passage, than *Candace* was; for *Agrippa's* thoughts being as yet unknown to her, she received no other disquiet or importunity from his sight, than what her sadness made her find amongst all persons with whom she could expect no comfort. But *Candace* was not in the same condition, and *Cornelius* having a free opportunity, whilst *Agrippa* discoursed with *Elisa*, employed all that time in giving her assurances of his passion, and desiring

bring of her some testimonies of acknowledgement. *Candace* received these discourses with a great deal of coldness, but yet she was not willing to break out into any impatience, for fear of his power to which she saw her self subject, and beleeving upon the account of her former adventures, that she might retain his Spirit within the bounds of respect much better by sweetness of carriage, than by declaring to him the dislike she had of him. *Cornelius* being desirous to give her all the divertisement he could, and to shew *Agrippa* some pastetime, whom he highly esteemed for many reasons, proposed a match of hunting the next day, knowing how well *Agrippa* loved that exercise; and they engaged the Princesses to see the Course of a Stag in the woods near *Alexandria*. They could very well have omitted any such diversion, but they could not refuse to comply with such persons in so small a matter, and therefore they promised, that seeing they desired it, they would bear them company.

A little while after seeing it grew very late, *Agrippa* bid them good night, and *Cornelius* having reconducted *Candace* to her chamber, had some farther discourse with her concerning his vehement passion, which she received with some trouble, but so, as the present necessity of her condition obliged her to do.

*Elisa* being alone in her chamber, the Princess *Olympia* entred presently after, and no body being with her who was not acquainted with the truth, *Elisa* made no difficulty to receive her and caresse her according to the knowledge she had of her condition, and *Olympia* willingly forgot the garb of a

Slave to receive her endearments, and to return them with that equality, which the small difference between their births permitted. *Elisa's* caresses were not such as they would have been at another time, when she was not so much dejected by her mortal sadness, but they were not the less obliging for being the less spiritfeful: and *Olympia* knew very well that she was in a condition too full of grief to expresse her resentments by over-passionate demonstrations: "My dear Princess, *said Elisa* "to her, since my last disaster I have not been so sensible of any displeasure, as of that which I received when your discourse was interrupted, and I "was at that time so much interested in your fortune, that my fresh and pressing grief was allayed "by that means: though it be late enough to go to "rest, yet I should not let you be at quiet before I "was acquainted with the remainder of your story, "if the fair Princess, to whom you have declared, "as well as to my self, the beginning of your life, "had not the same curiosity, and ought not to be "present, as well as I, at your relation. The fear "I should have of displeasing her, in desiring to prevent her in the knowledg of a thing, wherein, I "assure my self, that she takes the same interest that "I do, or of creating you the trouble to repeat the "same discourse twice, makes me suspend my curiosity till to morrow at our return from the Hunting match, to which they have engaged us, at "which time I hope you will have the goodnesse to "finish a discourse which I as greedily hearken to as "if it concerned my own self. It shall be done, "answered *Olympia*, whensoever you desire, and as long

“long as I live, you shall have an absolute power  
“over a Princess, who is not so much your Slave  
“in regard of her fortune, as of her inclination.  
“This effect of your fortune, replied *Elisa*, doth not  
“hinder me from esteeming you as my sister, and I  
“will endeavour, by rendering for the future what  
“is due to a Princess of your quality, to repair the  
“faults which my error made me to commit. As  
for this condition of a Slave, which conceals you  
from the knowledge of those persons that see you, I  
suppose you may easily get out of it, and though you  
should not discover your self to *Cornelius* or to *Cesar*,  
who upon the declaration of your birth would with-  
out doubt restore you to the condition wherein you  
ought to be, I know a person that hath credit e-  
nough with *Cornelius* to obtain your liberty of him;  
whenever you shall please to demand it, without  
making you known, contrary to the intention which  
perhaps you have to conceal your self for a longer  
time. ‘Tis true, said *Olympia*, I am obliged to continue  
a while longer in this condition because of my affairs, and  
nothing urges me yet to desire my liberty, the losse where-  
of I shall support with patience, as long as I shall have  
the happiness to be near you.

With these words the two Princesses embraced  
each other with a great deal of affection and ten-  
derness, and sitting down both upon *Elisa's* bed,  
that Princess made a brief relation to *Olympia* of  
those particulars of her life which she was ignorant  
of. The fair Slave had been made acquainted with  
what the Princess had related to *Cornelius*, but she  
learned a great deal more from *Elisa's* mouth, who  
confessed to her the love she bare to the great and



unfortunate *Artaban*, which she had not discovered to *Cornelius*, nor to any person in whom she could not repose an absolute confidence. *Olympia* admired at the grand adventures which till then were not come to her knowledg, and her grief was augmented when she understood the just occasion which *Elisa* had to afflict her self for the losse of so great a man, and one whom she had so dearly loved. Part of the night being spent in their converse together, *Elisa* desired *Olympia* to lodge with her, in stead of returning to a bed and a chamber unworthy of her, and pressed her to it very earnestly, but the Princess of *Thrace* would by no means consent to it, telling her that that would be enough to discover her without any necessity, and that being used to the place which was assigned to her, her lodging was not inconvenient. *Elisa* not being able to prevail upon her resolution for that night, permitted her to depart the chamber, and going to bed, she presently after composed her self to sleep, as well as her cruel grief could possibly suffer her.

But *Agrippa* passed this night in a different manner from all the nights he had ever passed in his life, and the beauty of *Elisa* had wrought that upon his Spirit in one day, which a less extraordinary one would not have done in whole years, and that which had not been done in so many years by all the *Roman* beauties, and so many others of the highest reputation, amongst whom he had insensibly spent his life. The image of that admirable Princess, in whom grief had appeared as in its Throne, and that in a languishing and dejected condition had preserved vigor and force enough to conquer the proudest liberty,

liberty, had penetrated that martial Spirit, with such a power as presently put all into a flame, and *Agrippa* no sooner reflected upon what he had seen that fatal day, but he found himself to be amorous and all on fire. He could hardly at first digest this change of his condition, and reviewing his whole life with some disdain as to what was past, and with some confusion as to the present, "What is the matter, *Agrippa*, said he, and by what misfortune dost thou so suddenly permit trouble and disorder to enter into thy soul? Hast thou seen the *Emilias*, the *Octavias*, the *Julias*, and the *Cleoparas*, without endangering thy liberty, and wilt thou yield up thy self at the first sight of a young strange maid? Shall that courage which hitherto had found no employment capable to engage it but in war and the government of the Empire, submit it self to a beauty in one day, at one single view? Ah! my heart, what weakness will thine be accounted, if thou givest up thy arms with so little resistance? What will the *Romans* say, who have seen thee at the head of their troupes in those famous combats, which have so successfully decided the Empire of the Universe? And what will those famous beauties say who possess the highest ranks in the world amongst those of their sex, if thou sufferest thy self to be overthrown by one single look of the daughter of a barbarous King, the daughter of the cruel enemy of the Romans? These were his first discourses, by which he thought in some sort to oppose the birth of his love: but a little after insensibly yielding to its force: "But what dost thou find, went he on, so strange in this rencounter? Hast thou

“thou an heart of stone, or brats? hast thou a more  
“warlike soul than *Alexander*, than the great *Julius*  
“*Cesar*, or so many others, who amongst the  
“combats wherein they passed their lives, have suf-  
“fered themselves to be vanquished by the power  
“of beauty? or dost thou find either by reason or  
“example that love and valour are incompatible?  
“Have those famous beauties from which thou hast  
“defended thy self, or rather to whose Empire thou  
“wast not destined, any thing more great and high  
“than this young beauty, to which, it seems, thou  
“art ashamed to submit? Is that of the *Julias* and  
“*Cleopatras* more accomplished, or more admira-  
“ble than *Elisa's*? Are the graces which ought to  
“accompany beauty, with greater advantages in  
“those Princesses, than in the Princess of the *Parthi-*  
“*ans*? And as for birth, can a higher be looked for even  
“in *Cesar's* family, or rather is there any blood in  
“the world that can compare in Nobleness with  
“that of the *Arsacida*? No *Agrippa*, continued he,  
“it will be no offence in thee to love this Divine  
“Princess, and if thou hast any thing to fear in do-  
“ing so, it must be torments, it must be sufferings,  
“perhaps to no purpose: 'Tis, it may be, an en-  
“gagement in the Princess's Spirit, which will  
“render her insensible of thy love, and not the re-  
“proach and shame of having submitted to the fair-  
“est yolk that ever fortune could impose upon  
“thee: Rather fear that this Princess being born  
“with an *Arsacian* heart, and an Enemy of the Ro-  
“man name (though the necessity of her affairs com-  
“pells her to seek for Sanctuary amongst the Ro-  
“mans) hates thee as a *Roman*, and disdains thee  
“as

“as one horn of an inferiour blood to hers, though  
“by the favour of *Cesar* thou art in a condition not to  
“envy Kings, but seeest a great number of them e-  
“very day below thee. That power which thou  
“hast acquired either by thy merit or thy fortune,  
“will possibly be less considerable to her than a long  
“series of Royal Ancestors, and besides *Elisa* is the  
“only daughter of *Phraates*, and Heir of the Em-  
“pire of the *Parthians*, who will never suffer  
“that the dominion of their Country should fall in-  
“to the hands of a stranger, and of a *Roman*. This  
“is the truth, *Agrippa*, and where thou seekest  
“excuses for thy passion, thou findest difficulties  
“great enough to divert thee from it, if thou  
“leavest reason any command over thy Spirit.  
This consideration kept him a while irresolute, and  
at a stand, but a little after encouraging himself a-  
gainst this obstacle, which seemed to have terrified  
him: *'Tis no matter*, added he, if *Elisa* be the daugh-  
ter of our enemies, if *Elisa* be the heir of a Kingdom  
which will hardly submit to a Roman, that is not capa-  
ble of repulsing such a courage as mine, and if by my  
love and services I can gain *Elisa's* inclinations, whilst  
she continues in the Roman territories, and whilst she  
flies the persecutions of her Father, the power of *Cesar*,  
and of *Rome*, who will take up arms for my sake, will  
possibly do the rest; and though *Cesar* should make war  
upon the *Parthians* in my quarrel, and to preserve the  
rights of their Princeesse, he will make no new Enemies  
to the Romans, but will only continue what his predeces-  
sors have begun, and do that to which he ought to be ani-  
mated by the blood of so many Romans, who under *Cra-*  
*sus* and *Anthony* found their graves in *Parthia*. In  
this

this manner *Agrippa* encouraged himself in his resolution to love *Elisa*, and suffering himself to be flattered by his passion, he slightly passed over some difficulties, which in another condition he would have taken more notice of. Sleep had hardly closed his eyes when the day appeared, and of all the time he continued in his bed, he bestowed not one hour upon his repose.

As soon as *Elisa* was ready, she went into *Candace's* Chamber, who that day was a little more drowsie than she, & was still in bed. *Elisa* coming to her with a countenance that appeared to *Candace* not so sad as ordinarily it was : *What, Madam*, said she, *are you so drowsie upon a Hunting day, and will you get up last to goe to a meeting upon which you engaged so willingly last night ? I have nothing to catch to day*, answered the Queen with a smile, *but you to whom new preys are destined, have reason to be up with the first to go to the Chase. I understand not your discourse*, replied the sad *Elisa*, *and I do so little dream of taking preys, that if I had not been awakened by other cares, I should have been still profoundly asleep. I am much deceived for all that*, added *Candace*, *if you have not begun already ; and all my conjectures are false, if you have not laid a strong foundation of love in Agrippa's soul. 'Tis for such beauties as yours*, replied the Princess, *to work such suddain effects, and by that which you have produced in a moment in Cornelius his heart, you make this judgement of a power much inferior to yours. I could easily convince you*, answered *Candace* *if I would, in a discourse which your modesty prompts you to make against truth and reason. But not to enter into that dispute with you, I will tell you that in my opinion you are*  
not

not indifferent to Agrippa, and if you do not take that  
prey to day, 'twill only be because you did it yesterday.  
If that should happen to me, said the Princess of the  
Parthians, seating her self upon the Beds-side with  
a sadder countenance than before, or if it be befallen  
me, 'tis much against my design, and I shall attribute  
that conquest, which you twit me with already, to my  
misfortune only, rather than to this beauty, which is  
not capable of making it self beloved by such a person as  
Agrippa. 'Tis the knowledge I have of its admirable  
power, replied the Queen, that hath so strongly con-  
firmed me in my suspicions, and I do not think it strange,  
that this man, of what humour soever he be, should give  
you that in one day, which, if I were in his place, I  
should give you in a moment. I would very willingly,  
answered Elia, stretching out her arms to the  
Queen, produce that effect in you, if it were possible  
for me, and you could not make more haste to love me,  
than I did to give my self wholly to you: but from A-  
grippa, or all men living besides, I desire no other  
thoughts but what compassion may inspire them with to-  
wards unfortunate persons. Your desire is not necessary,  
said the fair Queeny to gain you hearts less susceptible of  
love, than Agrippa's is, and you will hardly imprint pity  
only in all souls that will be capable of another passion.  
Ah! my fair Queen, added the Princess with a ge-  
sture all composed of charms, you make your self sport  
with a miserable creature, and you derogate from your  
own goodness by this cruel raillery, at a time when you  
know very well 'tis not seasonable for me; rather let A-  
grippa follow the destinie of Cornelius, and doe not put  
that upon me which is your due, which I will not dispute  
with you. If Agrippa hath applied himself to me with a  
little



little more assiduity than to you, 'tis because he thought there was more due to my birth which he knew, than to yours which he was ignorant of: but if the equality of our conditions were known to him, do not you believe that the difference he would put between us could be to my advantage. I yield to you in all things, My fair Princess, said Candace embracing her, and I freely give you Cornelius and all the men in the world besides, except my dear Cefario, whom you would not take from me, and whom, it may be, my cruel destiny hath already deprived me of.

This thought stopped her short, and took away all desire of pursuing her raillery with Elisa; and after she had expressed her resentments by some sighs, she rose out of her bed, and caused her self to be made ready: and using at that time but little art in her dresse and habit, she was quickly in a condition to go out of her chamber, and as soon as they knew that the two Princesses might be seen, Agrippa and Cornelius came to give them good morrow. Candace presently observed something in Agrippa's countenance, that partly confirmed her suspicions, and she saw that in accosting Elisa he changed colour, he appeared a little troubled, and lost some part of his natural boldness. Elisa, upon Candace's discourse, took some notice, but what she took notice of was with a great deal of displeasure, as foreseeing great crosses of her quiet in this mans love, for the little time her grief would suffer her to live. He accosted her with all the respect and submission that could be, and having asked her if she had rested well that night: *I rested as I use to do*, answered the Princess, and the nights hence forward, upon my ac-  
count

count are not so much destined to repose as to torment, and the remembrance of my mis fortunes. 'Tis true, replied Agrippa, that when the mind is disturbed by a violent passion, the body doth not easily find repose, and 'tis not long since I had experience of it, having passed a night in such thoughts and such disquiets as I never was sensible of before. It would be hard, said the Princess but that such a person as you, employed in the management of the most important affairs in the world, should have some interruption in his sleep, and the cares you take for the government of the Empire are pressing enough, so as not to leave alwayes an absolute quiet in your mind. The government of the Empire, replied Agrippa, is in such hands as are able to govern the whole earth, without having any need of the assistance of my cares, and 'twas not the thought of the Common-wealths affairs, that interrupted my sleep that night, I mentioned to you, but the first motions of a passion, to which my Spirit had never before been subject, and which in its very birth had strength enough to make me suffer that in one nights space, which possibly I should not have suffered in many years.

As he spake these words, Candace cast a look upon the Princess, to let her understand that she was not deceived in her conjecture, and Elisa who had received some impression of it by the Queens discourse, no looner observed her action in the close of Agrippa's words, but she began to be of her mind: and this opinion beginning to find room in her Spirit, she remained much troubled and confounded: yet she would not continue without an answer, for fear that Agrippa should judge by her astonishment and silence, that she began to know a thing, which she

she was resolved to be alwayes ignorant of, and endeavouring to dissipate that emotion, which might have been taken notice of in her countenance: Of all the passions, said she, which might trouble your repose, I am sensible of none but grief, and by the effects which that produces upon me, I very easily comprehend what the others may make a mind endure, when it is assaulted by them. Grief, replied Agrippa, is certainly the passion which makes the most cruel impressions upon the mind, or to speak more properly, 'tis only by the motions of joy and grief that we are made sensible of the other passions: yea it seems that the effects of all the rest are confounded to lead us to these two; Love produces fear in our Spirits only to bring us to grief, and it causes hope only to entertain us with joy, desire is only formed by the hope of accomplishment, and the mind doth not dispose it self to joy, but that the fear of bad successe opens a passage for grief: in jealousie all the effects conduce to sorrow, and in hatred, if the memory of the injuries which have caused it entertains grief, the hope of revenge may be an occasion of joy: Hope and fear do only serve the rest to bestow their effects either upon joy or grief, and they seem to me to be nothing of themselves but as they minister to joy or grief: All things finally, if you except a few that are indifferent, which are not so much as taken notice of, incline our Spirits either to joy or grief, or to speak more plainly, our whole life is absolutely rouled upon the wheels of these two passions, seeing it is wholly composed of good and evil, which are their objects. *Alas!* interrupted the Princess, how unequally is my life divided between joy and grief, and how many dayes have I spent in grief, in comparison of the few moments which have afforded me any joy? It may be, replied Agrippa, that the accidents

cidents of your life have furnished you with more matter of grief, than joy, and that in your fortune the evil hath exceeded the good, but though they should have been equally divided, I will tell you, *Madam*, that evil (to which we have a natural repugnance, or rather which of it self is contrary to our nature) is otherwise felt and otherwise observed than good is, which seems to be essential and conformable to us, and born in us, and consequently not so capable of making us sensible of it but by privation: this is easily perceived in the quietness of the mind, the health of the body, and the abundance of riches, which are not felt like unto inquietudes, sicknesses and poverty; for when these pinch us, then we perceive there was good in their contraries, which we hardly took notice of, when we had them in possession.

*Agrippa* would have spoken more to this purpose, and possibly from this general discourse, he would have passed to particulars, finding an object in *Elisa's* presence that encouraged and inflamed him more and more, if *Cornelius* had not interrupted him to lead the Princesses to dinner which staid for them, and was hastened a few houres, that they might the longer enjoy the pleasure of hunting: They took their repast together, and they had no sooner made an end of it, but they went down into the Court of the Palace, where all things were ready for that dayes divertisement. The Princesses mounted into a light Chariot, drawn by six white Horses, open before and upon the sides, and covered only behind as much as was needful to shade the Princesses from the beams of the Sun, without hindring them from discerning all the objects in the fields. They were seated together, and *Clirie* and  
*Cepbisa*

*Cephisa* at their feet without any other company. *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* being mounted upon two stately Horses, marched by the Chariot, each as his inclination lead him, the persons of their train followed them in a very handsome equipage, and the Hunters with all their company attended at one of the City gates. *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* were in a Hunting garb, but they had affected more neatness and elegancy than they were wont to make use of in their ordinary habit, and *Agrippa* whose dawning passion had quite metamorphosed him in a dayes space, out of a particular care, had forgot nothing that might set off his good parts: The two Princesses would not add any thing to their apparel, and had excused themselves upon the account of their sadness, and the condition of their fortune, for not accepting of those habits which *Cornelius* had sent them that morning to accouter themselves conformably to that dayes exercise. The two Lovers marching by the side of the two Princesses all the way they had to go to the place where the Chase was to begin, entertained them with some constraint; *Agrippa* not daring so suddainly to discover his thoughts to a Princess whose birth and Majesty obliged him to a more respectful silence, and *Cornelius* not having the opportunity before *Elisa* and *Agrippa*, to pursue the discourse, whereof the fair Queen of *Ethiopia* had heard the beginning with an ill will. Their inquietude might be read in each of their countenances, and if *Candace* knew too much already of *Cornelius* his passion, *Elisa* began to suspect as much of *Agrippa's* as grieved her to the very heart.

When

When they were come to the Hunters Rendezvous, which was at the entrance of the wood, a shrill noise of horns, and the cry of the Dogs, and the voices of the Hunters, made the shore of *Alexandria* ring again for divers furlongs, and they found all things as ready as they could wish for their diversifement, by the good order that *Cornelius* had taken. They presently put up the Srag before the Dogs, and the Princesses had not only their part in the beginning of the pleasure, but the wood being divided into an infinite number of ways, so that their Chariot might go almost any way, the greatest part of that which passed in the Chase was in their sight. *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* laying aside that day the earnest inclination they had for that exercise, kept themselves almost all the while closte by the Ladies, and the Huntsmen to whom they committed that care at that time, served their intention so well, and turned the Stag so handsomly, that he was brought to a bay within sight of the Princesses and almost at their feet, *Agrippa* killed him with his Sword.

They had spent part of the day in this diversifement, and the Sun began to decline, when the Princesses passing along one of the ways, and their two lovers at the side of the Chariot, they saw a Horse without a Master, that leaping and bounding passed just by them, and drew near to the Chariot Horses. He was all bloody by reason of a wound he had in his flank, and the blood trickled down upon the grass as he went along: *Cornelius* seeing him in this condition, beleaved in all probability that his Master might be killed, and that there had

K

been



been some combat near that place : and as his charge obliged him carefully to inform himself of the business, and to remedy the disorders that arrived in *Egypt*, he parted from *Candace* , and galloped towards the place whence he saw the horse come. *Candace* conceiving with her self, that in all adventures her *Cesario* had some interest, and that in all combats where there was blood shed, her beloved Prince was in some danger, desired that the Chariot might take the same way, and when they knew her mind they turned the heads of the horses thitherward, and *Agrippa* followed them with all the company out of complacency and curiosity : but because *Cornelius*, being carried on by a greater interest, had put on his horse with greater speed, he got a great way before the troupe, and hee had not gone farre into the Wood, but he saw more horses feeding upon the fresh grass at liberty, and a few paces thence a great deal of blood shed, and seven or eight bodies of men compleatly armed lying dead upon the Turf. The Pretor stopped at this spectacle, and after he had viewed the dead, and the great wounds which had put them into that condition, with surprize and astonishment, he turned his eyes every way, to inform himself concerning this adventure, and commanded some of his retinue to disarm the faces of these men, to see if there was any amongst them that had so much life left as to declare the truth : Two of his men were already employed in that office, when he saw a man come out from between the trees, who drawing neer him with an assured countenance : *Sir*, said he, *all these men which you see deprived of life, lest it by the hand of a single man on foot,*

foot, and without any other arms but his Sword: they have been punished for their crime by a blow of Justice reached from Heaven, and one single man hath performed the combat, whereof you see the bloody marks. The victory and the field were his, but he could not hinder by the admirable effects of his valour, but that two great Princesses, for whose defence he fought, were carried away by the companions of those whom he hath slain: I learned the truth of it just now from one of these men, who died here in my presence when I saw you appear. Gallus was astonished at this discourse, as well in regard of what he understood concerning the mans valour, as in respect of the carrying away of the Princesses, whose arrival in the Countries under his government he had not heard of, and desiring to be farther informed: And who, said he, are the Princesses who were carried away, and the valiant man that so generously defended them, and what are they that carried them away? The two Princesses, replied the man, are the Princess Cleopatra, and the Princess Artemisa, Sister to the King of Armenia, he which defended them is unknown, both to me and those he fought against, they that carried them away are Armenians, who did this violence in this Country by their Kings command; this is all I could learn from one of these men, who did not live long enough to tell me any more. What, ye good Gods! cryed the Pretor, is the Princess Cleopatra, who was thought to have suffered shipwrack, lately carried away, and are not you abused by the discourse that hath been made you? As for what relates to the Princesses, added the man, I can certainly assure you of it, I saw them with my eyes, I know them very well, and I have continued with them ever since yesterday, I would like-

wife have been farther informed, and have known the place whither the barbarians carried them: but, Sir, trouble your self no farther with me, who am not able to give you any more ample instruction, but hasten to the assistance of the fairest Princesses in the world, seeing Heaven hath given you so fair an occasion. The man finished his discourse in this manner, and was already gone from *Cornelius*, who being very much surprized with so unexpected an accident, was preparing to hasten to *Cleopatra's* assistance, when the two Princesses in their Chariot, and *Agrippa* not far from them, arrived at the place. They were affrighted at the sight of the dead bodies, and *Cornelius* having given them an account in a few words of what he had learned from the mans mouth, strongly moved *Candace* and *Agrippa* upon *Cleopatra's* interest; *Agrippa* as a friend of that Princess, and of all her family, and *Candace* as one obliged by a great tenderness to all *Cesar's* kindred. Ah, Sir, said she, to *Cornelius* presently, if it be the will of the Gods that *Cleopatra*, that Princess of whom you your self have made me so advantageous a relation, be not perished in the waves, do not suffer her to be without succour in those places where you have so much authority. There was no need of saying any more to a man, to whom the occasions of pleasing *Candace* were as dear as the obligations of his charge, neither was she in a condition to make him any longer discourse, having cast her eyes upon the man who had spoken to *Cornelius*, and whom, cross the trees, amongst which he retired himself, she thought to be *Eteocles* the Governour of her well-beloved Prince. She jogged *Clitæ* with her knee, who sat at her feet, and laying her

her head to her ear : *Look Clitie, said she, and observe if that man of whom Cornelius hath had all his intelligence, and whom thou seest retiring a great pace amongst the trees, be not Eteocles.* Clitie raised up her head at the Queens desire, but though she saw the man, she saw nothing but his backside, and observed only that hee was of *Eteocles* his pitch, and had such clothes as *Eteocles* wore that day they parted. The fair Queen was not quite free from the emotion which his sight caused, when *Cornelius* approaching to her, to the Princess *Elisa*, and to *Agrippa*, desired permission of them that he might acquit himself of his duty in pursuing *Cleopatra's* ravishers, and departed with some of his men, leaving a good number of the rest to reconduct them into the City.

*Agrippa* was already sufficiently engaged to *Elisa*, not to stir from her upon a slight occasion, but the respect he had for all *Cleopatra's* family, and for his own honour, which obliged him to succour the oppressed, being powerful enough to make him offer this violence to his inclinations, he took his leave of the Princess to go with *Cornelius*. Had it been for persons of less importance than *Cleopatra* and the Princess of *Armenia*, the Pretor would have been contented, in relation to the duty of his charge, to have sent some of his men to their assistance : but for Princesses of that consideration, he believed that he ought to go in person, and *Agrippa*, though *Cornelius* with words full of civility and respect endeavoured to divert him from the trouble, did too much esteem *Cleopatra's* birth and person, to neglect this occasion of going to render her that which was due to her from all vertuous persons. They which staid with

the Princesses, who were still above twenty horse, some belonging to *Agrippa*, and some to *Gallus*, returned back with them upon the way to *Alexandria*, and *Candace* was satisfied with nothing more, than that she conceived that to be the way which the man went which she took for *Eteocles*. She was so much moved at this adventure, that she could not for a long time pronounce one word; and after that she had a little recomposed her self, she spake only to *Elisa*. “My Princess, if you knew what I  
“have seen, you would bear a part in the astonish-  
“ment which you may observe in my countenance:  
“I do not think it strange, answered *Elisa*, that you  
“should be a little troubled at the sight of these dead  
“men which we have seen, and if my grief had not  
“rendred me insensible or stupid as it were, I could  
“not have beheld this spectacle without amazement  
“and terrour: But I did not think that besides the  
“compassion and the horror, which this sight might  
“move in persons of our sex, you had any particu-  
“lar occasion of astonishment. Besides that which  
“is common to us both, replied *Candace*, I have  
“something that concerns only my self, and since I  
“do not desire to conceal any thing from you, I will  
“tell you, that the man, which it may be you saw,  
“and from whom *Cornelius* received his intelli-  
“gence, if I be not the most deceived person in  
“the world, is *Eteocles*, *Cesar*’s Governour, of  
“whom I have made you a long mention in my  
“discourse, and whom I left some days agoe with  
“that Prince; this makes me believe that he him-  
“self may be somewhere near at hand, and *Eteocles*  
“would not have staid so long here, if he were not  
at-

"attending upon him. I beleeve it as well as you,"  
 "replyed Elisa, and I hope this adventure will prove  
 "succesfull, seeing all probabilities are favourable.  
 "Ah my dear Cesar, added the fair Queen, lifting up  
 "her eyes to heaven with a very passionate action, what  
 "can hide thee from my eyes, what can deprive my  
 "heart of the knowledge of thy retreat?

She spake in this manner, and Elisa rejoiced with her in the hopes she saw her conceive; when by the road which the Chariot, and those which garded it followed, they drew near to a very fair house, which was at the outside of the wood, by which they must needs pass in their return to *Alexandria*. The Chariot with all the company passed along the brink of a little Moar, which encompassed the house, and as the Queen by reason of her amorous inquietude, turned her eyes every way to try if she could see *Eteocles*, she cast them upon one of the windows of the house, where immediately she spied a man leaning; his Head and shoulders appeared without the window, and as much of his body as was seen was almost naked, and in the condition of a person rising out of his bed; his head was bound about with a linnen cloath, under which his long hair, more nearly approaching in colour to fair, than black, fell carelessly upon his shoulders. His countenance was very pale, like one that had been long sick, but what change soever we might have received, and what distance soever there might be from the window to the Chariot, and how speedy soever the pace of the Horses was which drew the Chariot, all this could not hinder the Queen of *Ethiopia* from observing in that face some features very like to *Cesar's*



sario's, and conceiting with her self, either according to the Idea she had of it in her Spirit, or according to the truth, that it was *Cesario* himself. If she kept her self from breaking out into exclamations at this sight, it was not so much by the power she had over her self, as by the force of her astonishment, which tying up her tongue, and all the functions of the body, by which the resentments of the soul might be expressed, left her immoveable in the Chariot, only holding her eyes turned towards the dear object of her heart as long as she had the liberty to see him. Before that she could come again to her self, the Chariot was gone so far from the house, that though she should have put her head out of the boot, and her self into such a posture that she might look still towards that which she left behind her, the object was too far off to be any longer discerned. She came to her self, as out of a profound sleep, and signified the return of her spirits by a great sigh, which *Elisa* observed, and having taken notice of her action, the interest she took in it making her unquiet, she pulled her by the arm: *Madam*, said she, *What is the news, have you seen Eteocles again, or any thing that confirms you in your hopes or destroys that them?* *Ah!* *Madam*, replied *Candace*, embracing her, and whispering in her ear, that she might not be heard by those that marched behind the Chariot, *I have seen all that I could desire to see, and I would it had pleased the Gods that you had seen Arraban as sure as I saw Cesario from a window of that house. Is it possible,* answered *Elisa*, *and are you not deceived?* *No certainly,* added *Candace*, *'tis hard if I should be deceived by an Image, which I carry eternally in my heart,*

I have seen my dear Prince himself, whose features are too familiar to me, for to be mistaken by me and I do not account it strange that his countenance is grown pale, because of the wounds which probably he received in the combat wherein I left him engaged some days agoe. The Gods be praised for it, said Elisa to the fair Queen, rendring her her cares, and though they have not the same goodness for me, I beg of them for you with all my heart that satisfaction which they refuse me. 'Tis certain, replied Candace that I now receive from them the greatest favour that ever I could desire of them, and since I am assured of my Cesario's life, all my other losses, and all my other displeasures are incapable of making any impression upon me: I can not at present follow the impetuosity of my affection, which would carry me to this dear house, where all my happiness is inclosed, and I have not sufficient power over these men which accompany us, nor confidence enough in them to entreat them to conduct me back to my dear Cesar, since without doubt I should put his life into a very manifest danger, if I should discover his abode in this Country to these persons, who ought to be all suspected by me; but since I know that he is alive, and in that house, 'tis so near to Alexandria, that I may hope by the assistance of the Gods, and my own invention, to find some means to give him intelligence of me.

These words of the Queen were followed by some others, in which she testified to Elisa the satisfaction of her Soul for that happy accident, and the fair Princess of the Parthians, though she deeply sighed for her own misfortunes, was more sensible of the Queen's contentment, than in all probability

bility she could be in the sad condition of her Soul. She expressed as much in words full of tenderness and sweetness, to which the fair Queen replied with prayers and vowes to Heaven that the same happiness might befall her, and this conversation full of the expressions of mutual affection, ended not till they arrived at the City, where they entred not long after, just when the Night began to spread her black Mantle over the Earth.

---

---

*Hymen's*



## *Hymen's Præludia :*

O R,

LOVE'S Master-piece.

PART 6. LIB. 3.

### ARGUMENT.

Agrippa following the pursuit of Cleopatra's ravishers, loses all his company, and himself in a wood, where he meets with Coriolanus on foot. He lends him his horse to go in search of his Princess, and, in being dark, he takes up his lodging under a tree. There he hears the amorous complaints of Philadelph, who had wandred thither in search of Delia, and seeing him part from thence at the break of day, follows him at a distance. Philadelph lights upon two women asleep, and conjecturing one of them to be Delia, as he is going to make a more perfect discovery, he is interrupted by one who calls him to the combat. They fight, and are parted by Agrippa and the Lady who proves to be Delia indeed. The mutual joy of Philadelph and Delia at this unexpected meeting. Agrippa invites them to Alexandria. At their entrance there Olympia espies the fair Stranger, who had fought with Philadelph, and falls into a swoon, and after that

4

*that into a Fever. She is visited by Elifa and Candace, who endeavour to comfort her, and after a while they leave her to her repose.*



**I**N the mean time *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* making haste to the assistance of *Cleopatra* and *Artemisa*, had crossed a great part of the Wood without finding any person that could give them any intelligence, they had observed the track of the Horses as exactly as they could, and being come to a place where it equally parted into two ways; that their pursuit might be with the greater hope of success, they resolved to divide themselves, and *Cornelius* with his men taking the way upon the left hand, *Agrippa* with his party, went to the right, after they had promised each other mutually to meet the next night in *Alexandria*, if they were not detained by some great impediment.

*Agrippa* marched a great while along the Road which he had taken, turning his eyes and ears every way. The night was already near at hand, when he thought he heard a great noise in a part of the wood which he had left upon his left hand, this opinion made him stop a while to observe the place from whence it came, and when he thought he had sufficiently discerned it, he turned his horse that way at full speed. He crossed a great deal of ground in a small time, but whether it was that he had mistaken the place where the noise was made, or that the persons which had made it, were gone before he came, he sought and looked about every way to no purpose,

6.  
an-  
hile  
or-  
nce  
ad  
od  
nat  
ce,  
he  
to  
s;  
pe  
nd  
est  
f-  
et  
e-  
nd  
ry  
be  
d  
n  
n  
-  
t  
a  
-  
e  
e  
o  
,

purpose, neither could he find any body to direct him. This displeasure did not befall him alone; for being mounted upon one of the fleetest Horses in the world, his men that spurred after him could not keep pace with him, and in a small time they lost him amongst the trees, which deprived them of his sight, so that when he turned that way where he thought they were, he found himself alone, and this chanced to be just as day-light failed, and the darkness began to cover the earth. He stayed a while upon the place in expectation of them, and called them diverse times with a loud voice, but all in vain; for in the error whereinto the swiftness of their course had lead them, they had taken another way quite different from his, after they had lost the view of him. This accident did much displease him, seeing himself alone, in the dark, and in a Country where he was unacquainted, and consequently deprived of all means of rendring *Cleopatra* those assistances that were due to her, and after he had continued a while uncertain what to do, he resolved at last to seek them out, and marched amongst the trees at all adventures, calling them ever now and then as loud as possibly he could: but because the night was not very clear, and he was quite out of all the wayes, he wandred more and more up and down the wood, and knew not which way to go, either to find his men, or to return to *Alexandria*. Any other soul but his would have been troubled with melancholy at this petty accident, but he was only displeased that he had succeeded no better in the design of doing a good action, and moderating his passion by the greatness of his courage, he continued  
marching



marching at adventure whither his fortune would guide him, supposing that when he was out of the wood, it would not be difficult for him to find the way to *Alexandria*.

In the mean time as he called out often to make himself heard by his men if it were possible, a man which wandered, as he did, at those hours in the wood, being drawn thither by his voice, drew near the place where he was, and when he was at a distance that *Agrippa* might hear him: *What art thou*, said he, *thou which makest the woods to Echo with thy exclamations at a time when all things else are buried in silence?* He that spake these words was on foot, and *Agrippa* by reason of the darkness, spying him only a little amongst the trees, and coming nearer to him: "But who art thou thy self," said he, thou "which demandest who I am, and who, as well as "my self, dost take this solitary walk during the "shadows of the night? I am," replied the man, a miserable creature abandoned by the Gods, and by "fortune, a man to whom thou wouldst do a pleasure in killing of him, or in furnishing him with "any means to get out of the misfortunes into "which he is fallen. Hearing these words, which the unknown accompanied with some sobs, *Agrippa* beleaved that this voice was not absolutely unknown to him, but seeing little appearance in the Idea which presented it self to him, he would not ground any thing upon it, but the better to inform himself: "Thou must needs be," answered he, very "much afflicted, seeing thou desirest death, to which "we are not wont to have recourse but only in the "extremity of misery: and in stead of being a means

6.  
uld  
he  
he  
ke  
man  
he  
ew  
at  
art  
cho  
are  
on  
ing  
ar-  
ou  
as  
he  
ni-  
by  
e:  
th  
to  
ch  
pa  
n-  
he  
not  
m  
ry  
ch  
he  
ns  
of

Lib. 3. Or, *Love's Master-piece.* 145

"of that I would more willingly bestow some ease  
"upon thy grief, if the opportunity of doing it  
"were in my power. Thou speakest like a gene-  
"rous person, *added the unknown*, and if I be not de-  
"ceived, thy voice resembles a man's who is like-  
"wise generous enough to administer consolation to  
"the miserable in their distresse. I know not, re-  
"plied Agrippa, whether thou findest any resem-  
"blance in my voice to any person that is known to  
"thee: but since thou hast begun to speak to me, I  
"have thought the sound of thine to be so like a  
"mans with whom I have had long acquaintance,  
"& whom I very much esteemed, that if there were  
"any probability that he might be in this Country  
"at the houre and in the condition I meet thee, I  
"should certainly have taken thee for the same man:  
"For my part I have no intention to conceal my  
"self, and I have no enemies that can oblige me to  
"deny that I am *Agrippa*.

Upon this discovery, the unknown continued a  
while without speaking, but a little after resuming  
his discourse: *Your voice hath not deceived me*, said  
he, *and I knew it at the first to be Agrippa's, but the*  
*time of night, and the condition wherein I meet you made*  
*me have reason to doubt of a truth, which seemed to me*  
*as improbable, as that I should be here alone, by night,*  
*and on foot in a place which my mis-fortune hath made*  
*my enemy: I tell you enough to make a perfect discovery*  
*of my self to you, and I suppose you are not ignorant now;*  
*that I am the unfortunate Juba Coriolanus, upon whom*  
*you once bestowed a share of your friendship, and who pro-*  
*bably may have lost it by becoming Cæsars enemy. The*  
*confidence which I have in your vertue, and the small*  
*reason*

*reason I have to be in love with my life banish all the fear I might have had of discovering my self to you in a Country where I can not be known without manifest danger : but though you should be of the mind of my most cruel enemies (which I have all the reason in the world to believe since the change of Marcellus and Cleopatra) though you should acquaint Cesar, that I wander alone and unknown in his dominions, and though by declaring my self to you I should run upon the infallible loss of my life : in losing this wandering and unfortunate life, I shall lose nothing but what is odious to me, and which I would have sacrificed my self to my grief this deplorable day, if I had not thought it my duty to employ the remainders of it in the service which I owe to that ungrateful creature to whom I have devoted it all.*

Whilest the valiant King of the Moors was speaking in this manner with a throng of sighes and sobs that accompanied every word, Agrippa hearkned to him with an amazement and irresolution which kept him a long time immoveable and quite astonished ; He owed all he had to Cesars bounty, and he could not without some offence to his vertue conserve any amity for his greatest enemies : but besides the esteem he had alwayes had for the admirable qualities, and the sublime vertue of *Coriolanus* he thought he should brand himself with a detestable basenesse, if in so deplorable a condition as he saw him in, which he partly knew by the loss of his dominions, and by what was represented to him in his discourse, he had conserved the thoughts of an enemy, and had looked upon him according to the consideration due to his fortune, rather than according to that compassion which is due to vertuous men in misery.

milery. After he had made a short reflection upon it, which by reason of his excellent nature, and the greatness of his soul, wrought a much more suddain effect upon him, than it would have done in a person of more common thoughts, he alighted from his horse, judging it not to be civil to sit on horse back before such a Prince as he, as long as he stood on foot, and accosting him with an action which expressed the consideration he had for him as much as the obscurity of the night could permit: "I cannot, *said he*, without a very great astonishment, see you "in your enemies country in a condition so disproportionate to your birth, and the rank you held "some months ago: 'tis true I am bound to *Cesar* "by such strong obligations, that without ingratitude I can make no distinction between his enemies and my own, but the esteem I have alwayes "made of your vertue and of your person, hath opposed those resentments which probably ought to "be common to me, with him, to whom I owe all, "and besides I have found so much justice in one "part of your actions, and even in those which have "made *Cesar* your enemy, that at the report of those "great things which you had done for the recovery "of your dominions, I was not moved as possibly I "ought to have been by the part which I ought to "take in the interests of *Augustus*. You might have "received some proof of it in this, that I have avoided the occasions of going to bear arms against "you, & if I had not expressed some repugnance as to "that employment, *Domitius* possibly had not commanded that Naval Army which you defeated, and "I should have had the charge of that expedition as

L

well

well as of diverse others, which I joyfully undertook, and from which I returned with success enough. I was afterwards afflicted at your ill fortune; more, possibly, than is honest for the servants of *Cesar* to confess, and I could heartily have wished, that by a happy reconciliation, he would have left you at peace in the Kingdom of your Fathers. You have put your self into no danger by discovering your self to me, and instead of doing you hurt in a condition which obliges all vertuous persons to comfort you, I will serve you in what I am able without wronging the fidelity which I owe to my Master. 'Tis certain, he is your enemy, and your life would not be in security if you should be known in these Countries; either depart speedily from hence, or keep your self concealed, if you be stayed here by any necessity of your affairs, and in the mean time let me understand what service you desire of a person, who will always respect, as he ought, both your birth and the eminent qualities of your person.

*Agrippa* expressed himself in this sort, and *Coriolanus*, after he had meditated a little upon an answer: "I did not almost doubt, said he, but that I should find in you still, all the marks of that generosity whereof all the world hath taken notice, I am too much obliged to those remains of friendship which hindred you from employing against me that valour of yours, against which without doubt I should not have had the same success which fortune gave me against *Domitius*, I have little resentment against those, who during my absence have deprived me of a Kingdom which I  
"could

“could not goe to defend, and of which I can make  
“no great account since the loss of my repose, nei-  
“ther do I desire any proof of your amity which may  
“clash with your duty to *Cesar*, I shall always e-  
“steem you too much to desire any thing of you that  
“may hinder your fortune, or diminish the esteem  
“you have acquired all the world over, and I am  
“not so fond of my life, nor any thing that is  
“left me besides, to look any security or refuge by  
“your means, at a time when I seek for it no where  
“but in death; but only I would desire of you with-  
“out any longer discourse ( for the pressing conditi-  
“on wherein I am, doth not permit me to converse  
“any longer with you ) the means of pursuing the  
“Ravishers of *Cleopatra*, who was lately carried a-  
“way in my presence, having been too faintly de-  
“fended by me. What, said *Agrippa* interrupting  
“him, are you then that valiant man, who alone,  
“and without arms slew so many armed men for the  
“defence of *Cleopatra*? I am that wretch, replied  
“*Coriolanus*, which had not valour enough to guard  
“that Princess from the violence of a few barbari-  
“ans, I have now arms upon my back, but I am on  
“foot, and I have so wandred in the wood, that I  
“cannot find the way back to the place where I  
“might recover horses to post to the assistance of that  
“Princess. Such a grand action, answered *Agrippa*,  
“as that whereof we saw the marks upon the place  
“where it was done, must needs proceed from such  
“a hand as yours, I was going, as you were, to  
“*Cleopatra's* assistance, and just as you did, I wan-  
“dred and lost all my company in the turnings of the  
“wood, and the obscurity of the night: If you



“could stay till day, you should find all manner of  
 “assistance amongst us; but in that urgency which  
 “you express, I can only offer you this horse,  
 “which you may make use of, as one of the best the  
 “world affords, to go whither your desires, or  
 “your fortune shall direct you.

*Coriolanus*, what necessity soever he had, at first refused *Agrippa's* offer, making some difficulty to leave a man of that importance, alone, on foot, in the wood, and in the dark: But *Agrippa* being offended at his modesty; *When* on are upon a business of such consequence, said he, you ought not to stand upon punctilio's, I would not deal so with you upon the like occasion, and you use me as an enemy if you refuse any longer that which is now in my power to offer you; you will constrain me to follow you on foot if you continue obstinate, my attendants are not far off, the worst that can come to me, is to pass the rest of the night here in expectation of them at a season, when my stay will not be incommodious, I have no reason to fear any accident in a place where all persons are my friends, and where I shall find no body from whom I may not receive assistance.

Though *Agrippa* had added a great many more, and more pressing expressions, *Coriolanus* would never have suffered himself to be overcome, if he had had any other business in hand but the assistance of *Cleopatra*: but upon a necessity of that importance, at last he closed his eyes against all that civility could possibly represent to him, and receiving the horse which *Agrippa* presented to him. Both you and my bad fortune, said he, constrain me to do an action, which I would never have consented to for the recovery of  
 my

my Kingdom, the Gods will recompense you for it, if I cannot, and in the meantime rest assured, that during the small remainder of my life, I will treasure up in my heart, as I am obliged to do, the memory of so generous an action. As he ended these words he put his foot into the stirrop, and mounted into the Saddle, Agrippa holding the Bridle of the horse himself, and promising him that when he found his men, he would post after him to Cleopatra's aid. Adieu generous Agrippa, said Coriolanus to him at parting, pardon this action which you force me to doe, and believe that if I live never so little while, I will not die ingratefull for this good office. Having spoken these words, he parted from him, and turning the head of his horse that way which he thought might lead him after Cleopatra, he posted away amongst the trees with as much speed as the darkness would permit.

Agrippa remained amazed at this accident, as well to find that Prince in so strange a condition, and in so unexpected a manner, in a place where there was little likelihood of his being found, when he thought him to be a great way off, as to hear him express so much interest, and so much earnestness for Cleopatra, to whom he thought, as well as a great many others, that he had been unfaithfull. He reflected then upon it, not having had time during the conversation they had together; or at least Coriolanus his impatience not having permitted him to enquire why he tormented himself so for a person, whom, according to the vulgar opinion he had ingratfully forsaken. This consideration took up his thoughts a good while, before he could pass a-

ny judgement upon the uncertainty which this adventure afforded; but a little after he beleev'd that *Coriolanus*, whose generosity was known to all the world, might doe that meerly upon the score of Vertue, which another would have done for love, and that having seen the Princessse, whom he had dearly loved, in some danger, he had fought for her, and was so passionate to assist her, only out of the motions of his Vertue. He did not find it strange, knowing himself to be capable of doing as much, and easily guessing by his own inclinations at the thoughts of vertuous persons, he meditated a while upon this accident, and turning his memory with compassion upon the diverse revolutions of fortune, who did so differently sport her self in the life of this brave *African*, whom ever since his birth she had made the object of her inconstant *Caprices*, making him fall before he was born, from Royalty into servitude, favouring him in a thousand gallant actions which had acquired him immortal glory amongst men, and after she had caused him to remount his Throne maugre all the forces of the Empire, tumbling him down again with the same suddenness into the loss of all, into misery, and that deplorable condition wherein he had met him, he could not but be very much moved at it, and lifting up his eyes to Heaven with a sigh: O Gods, said he, *how incomprehensible are your judgements, and how inconsiderable is the life of man, since the greatest and most vertuous are subject to so many misfortune? 'tis in the fortune of this Prince, the bravest person that ever the Sun shined upon, that the instability of humane things is easily remarkable, and thence we learn a very observable lesson*  
how

how little confidence we ought to have in things so inconstant and so apt to perish. He had stay'd longer upon this consideration, which produced powerful effects in such a soul as his, if his new passion, which at that time left little room for other thoughts, had not insensibly banished thence another mans interests, to take full possession of his mind its self.

By the mis-fortunes of *Coriolanus*, which love alone, for the most part, had produced, he foresaw what he might fall into himself by the same passion, and making a short mediation thereupon: "Alas," said he, that which I deplore in another, may possibly ere long befall my self, and *Elisa* without doubt is able to cause the same disorders in my soul and fortune, that *Cleopatra* had caused in *Coriolanus's*: I have all the reasons that can be to fear it, seeing in the space of one night and a day, that imperious beauty hath ruined my repose, which to all appearance was so well established, and hath made a greater progress in this little time, than another could have done in diverse years: I feel and suffer already all that persons grown old in love can feel and suffer, and if in the very beginning my passion handles me with so much violence, what may I expect when its forces are augmented, and its powers are absolutely established over this heart, which it spares so little already? Ah! continued he, a little after, though I should have all the reason that might be to be afraid of this fatal engagement of my heart, yet it is too handsome for me to make any attempt to break it off, and that destiny that brings a divine beauty from the farthest parts of *Asia*, and from out the

"midst of our cruel enemies, to work that upon  
 "my soul which the Roman beauties could not do,  
 "binds me up already to powerfully, that it hath not  
 "left my will so much as one single motion or de-  
 "fire to disengage my self.

As he uttered these words he laid himself down  
 at the foot of Oak, being resolved to pass away the  
 rest of the night there; for it was at that season of  
 the year when they are at the shortest. In this place,  
 he used some vain endeavours to catch some sleep,  
 which fled from him, and the image of *Elisa* which  
 gained an absolute power over his Spirit more and  
 more, did not a great while permit him to find any  
 repose, in the least conformable to the first violen-  
 ces of his love: "What, *said he*, with a little moti-  
 "on of choler, or resentment, have I lost all in so  
 "little a time, and will sleep approach my eyes no  
 "more, since the beauties of *Elisa* have fatally ap-  
 "peared to them: Well, *pursued he*, let us submit  
 "to the force of our destiny, and seeing we must  
 "watch, let us watch with the Stars which bear us  
 "company, and which can only bear witness of our  
 "sighs, and the words which Love draws from our  
 "mouth.

*Agrippa* spake these words as he thought very  
 loud, certainly believing that at such an hour, and  
 in that desert place, he was not overheard by any  
 body, and that he really had only the Stars at wit-  
 nesses of the effects which his passion might produce;  
 but he was deceived, and that night being to him a  
 night full of adventures, 'twas the will of fortune,  
 that a few paces from him, there lay a man under  
 the trees passing the rest of the night, and expecting  
 th

the approach of day in employments not much different from his. This man whose soul was much more inflamed with love, than *Agrippa's* was, and possibly as much as a soul was capable of, no sooner heard the amorous words, which *Agrippa* had uttered, but he found some consolation in that encounter, and after two or three impetuous sighs, beginning to speak loud enough to be distinctly heard by *Agrippa*: *Alas!* said he, *is it possible then that I am not the only man, whom Love causes to spend the nights in this dark and solitary place, whilst sleep exercises its dominion over the whole earth?* *Agrippa* who expected not that accident, was a little surprized at it at first, thinking he had been in a place where hee might freely discover his thoughts to the face of Heaven: yet being of a Spirit not easily daunted, he quickly recomposed himself, and finding, as well as the unknown, some consolation in meeting with an amorous person, he thought it not amiss to enter into a discourse with him that might render their solitude the more comfortable, and returning an answer to those few words he had spoken, without stirring from his place: *No,* said he, *you are not the only man, whom Love causes to sigh at these houres in solitude, and though fortune hath conducted me hither, yet 'tis certain that Love only keeps me company, and takes up all my thoughts. They can not be more worthily employed,* replied the unknown, *and even amongst those whom hope hath almost deserted, there are some, which find all the entertainment of their life, only in the thoughts of their Love. As for those,* answered *Agrippa*, *whom hope hath abandoned, their thoughts can not but be very full of grief and affliction, and hope*  
doth



doth not ordinarily leave us but in such extremities, when we hardly can tell what to think upon: yea diverse persons believe that after the losse of hope, Love can not be easily preserved, and as hope, in Love, cannot be intirely lost, but by the losse of the object beloved, so by the same loss, it is probable that Love abandons us together with our hope. *Alas*, added the unknown, with a sigh, how little experience have you, so far as I can judge, in the effects of this passion, to which nevertheless, it seems, you have submitted your Spirit. 'Tis true, answered Agrippa, that I have passed a good part of my life in liberty enough, and 'tis not long since that my soul hath been made Loves subject by such powers as have disarmed my heart at the first sight, and which at the very beginning have already made me feel whatsoever others have felt most violent in whole years. I easily believe it, replied the unknown, and I do not doubt but that at the first sight a heart may be disarmed, and submit it self to Loves greatest cruelty: I have had experience enough of it my self, to make me believe it upon anothers account, but if your passion be yet in its infancy, upon which all souls do not equally fix themselves at first, or at least if you be not so far engaged that you have no power left over your Spirit, avoid, if it be possible for you, any farther engagement, and stop the course betime of an infinite number of pains and sufferings: in comparison of which all others are trivial, and by which life is rendered worse than the most painful death. O Gods! continued he, with a new supply of sobbs, how different would mine have been from this deplorable condition, wherein I miserably spend my dayes, if I had followed the counsel which I venture to give to others? how many evils had I been spared from, under which my unfortunate soul hath alwayes groined?

how

how many troubles both of body and mind had I avoyded, under which both have deeply suffered? and yet, O my adorable (there he stopt because he would not name her) and yet, O dear Mistress of my heart, how sorry should I have been if I had followed these counsels, which were profitable indeed as to my repose, but contrary to the glory, and the satisfaction which I find in passing my days for your sake in these miseries, which are a thousand times more sweet and more dear to me, than all the pleasures and felicity I could have tasted in my life, if I had not devoted it to you.

The unknown spake in this manner, and suffering himself to be carried away by the current of his passion, he held some other discourses by which Agrippa observed, that never possibly any other Spirit had been more strongly or more really possessed with love, and being of a noble and compassionate mind, he could not choose but be troubled for the unknown, and beginning to speak when he had done: "I know not what you are, said he, and yet I cannot but take part in your displeasures, and believe, by all appearances, that few persons have more sincerely loved than you. You have reason to do so, replied the afflicted Lover, and 'tis very certain that never possibly did a soul so intirely sacrifice it self to love as mine hath done, nor devoted its life thereunto with a more perfect resignation; They are not hopes (that we may return to our former discourse) alas! they are not hopes that maintain it, and though they are not absolutely extinguished in me, by reason of the natural disposition we have to preserve some reliques of them to the last extremity: yet according to reason, and probability there

"there is so little hope left, and that little is so dis-  
 "proportionable to the greatness of my love, that in  
 "all likelihood 'tis not by my hopes that my love is  
 "preserved. I love with a disengagement from all  
 "other thoughts, that which appeared amiable to  
 "my eyes, that which my heart loves without re-  
 "servation and interest, that which it may be nei-  
 "ther is nor ever was sensible of my love, and I  
 "love, O Gods ! that which possibly hath no longer  
 "a being in the world, either for me, or any man  
 "besides.

Hee concluded not these words without some  
 sobbs, which confirmed *Agrippa* in the opinion which  
 he had already conceived of the greatness of his love,  
 and desiring to give him some consolation: *Your*  
*condition*, said he, *would be truly deplorable, if it were*  
*such as you represent it, but since you are still permitted*  
*to hope for better fortune, I advise you to expect from*  
*Heaven those assistances, which it seldome denies to per-*  
*sons whose intentions are innocent and conformable to ver-*  
*ity. We see things fall out every day very far from our*  
*expectation, and oftentimes in the most desperate affairs*  
*the Gods have sent remedies unlooked for, and contrary*  
*to appearance ; In the mean time take a little rest, if you*  
*can possibly, and when the approach of day shall permit me*  
*to see you, as the darkness hath permitted me to hear you,*  
*I shall perhaps desire a farther knowledge of your person,*  
*out of the disposition which I have already to esteem a*  
*man, whose thoughts do not seem to me to proceed from*  
*a common person, and it may be I shall find some means*  
*of giving some ease to your displeasures, in a place where*  
*I have some acquaintance and some credit.*

*Agrippa* made him this discourse, out of the dis-  
 position

position which he really felt in himself to esteem and serve him, and by reason of some approaches of sleep which began to seize upon him, and after two nights watching, and that days toyl lay heavy upon his Eyelids. The Unknown answered his offers with all the civility his grief could leave him for a man, of whom he judged very advantagiously already, and after some replies between them, *Agrippa* grew very drowfie, and at last fell fast asleep. The fair Image of *Elisa*, wherewith his soul was continually possessed, appeared to him as he was asleep, with all those powers, which had so suddenly made him her subject, and he had the contentment to entertain her, and to give her assurances of his passion, during the time of his sleep; but it was for no long continuance, and at the coming of the day, which appeared a little after, he was awakened by a noise which the man made, with whom he had conversed, as he rose from the place where he was, and mounted his horse, with two Squires which had spent the night some paces from him. At another time this man, which wanted neither acknowledgement nor civility, would not have gone from that place without being better acquainted with *Agrippa*, or without thanking him for the offer he had made; but having his soul prepossessed with a passion, which extinguished in him all other desires, and all other remembrances but of his beloved object, he would not engage himself in the company of a man, from whom he feared he could not retire to seek either that which he had lost, or solitude which was much more dear to him than the society of men. He was already upon his horse, by that time

time Agrippa was fully awake, and the Roman being got up at the noise he made, saw him amongst the trees parting from the place where he had spent the night, and taking the way on the right hand with his two Squires, who following their Masters pace, marched very slowly.

Agrippa judged by this departure of his, that he had no desire to make himself known: and easily pardoned in him, out of the knowledg he had of the preoccupation of his Spirit, that which a lesse rational person would have taken for want of civility; he conceived a greater desire to see him, and to inform himself more fully concerning his fortune and his person, whereof he already had a very good opinion. Conducted by this curiosity, he followed him at a distance amongst the trees, and that was not difficult for him to do, because the unknown having no certain way to go, but being directed rather by chance, than by design, went on a soft pace, deeply engaged in a profound musing: Agrippa did already discern the handsomeness of his body as he rode, and the fashion of his arms which were black, enriched with some Jewels of great value, his Casque was covered with a black Plume of Feathers, somewhat spoyled with the rain, and worn with a long voyage, and that which appeared of his Casaque was black too, covered with an embroidery of silver, which had been very handsome. Agrippa might observe all this as he walked amongst the trees, and though he was on foot, and in a condition unconformable to his quality, he was grown more curious upon this adventure than naturally he was, or probably could be at a time when his growing passion sufficiently employed his Spirit.



The unknown had marched a good while without breaking silence otherwise than by a few sighs, and then calling one of his Squires to him, But Dion, said he, dost thou believe that I ought to ground any farther assurance upon that mans discourse, and is it probable that his science should give him knowledg of my fortune for the future, when possibly he is ignorant of his own destiny? That is not without example, Sir, answered the Squire, and by that which he hath told you concerning the present condition of your soul, you may give some credit to what he hath promised you for the future. He hath promised me nothing punctually, replied the unknown, but hath only given me some uncertain hopes, which I should not have fix'd upon, if I had any designs which that confidence might divert me from: Seek not, said he, as I remember, seek not far from the shore of Alexandria, that which thou hast lost; thou shalt not find it any where else, and thou mayst hope that the Gods will restore it to thee in the same condition they gave it thee at first. These were his very words, said the Squire, and I expect some success from them, because of the impression which his science hath made upon my Spirit. The success, added his Matter, is in the hand of the Gods that can do all things, and 'tis from you, O ye great Gods, continued he, lifting up his eyes to Heaven, 'tis from you only that I ought to expect the end of these miseries, to which this deplorable life is condemned.

As he had finished these words he perceived himself to be near a little brook, which arising from a neighbouring spring, ran amongst the trees down to the Sea, which was but a few furlongs off. This revived some remembrances in his mind, which renewed his sighs, and stopping at the place to look  
upon



upon the clear waters which glided along upon the little pebble stones, with a pleasant murmur. "Alas! said he, 'twas in such a place as this, that my destiny presented my *Delia* to me, and if the Gods would please to restore me what I have lost in the condition wherein they gave it me, it must needs fall out that upon the brink of this rivulet I must find out my adorable *Delia*.

The amorous *Philadelph* (for these words did sufficiently discover him to be the amorous *Philadelph*) had hardly spoken these few words, but casting his eyes along the brook, whilst his horse was going over it, he thought he saw at a good distance off some persons lying upon the bank, and looking that way with more attention than before, he perceived they were women. At this sight, he knew not why, a shivering ran over his whole body, and stopping the bridle of his horse, he continued with his face towards that object unmoveable and astonish'd. *Dion* which followed next to him, seeing him stand still in this posture, and reading in his countenance, which was partly visible his never being up, all the signs of a strange amazement: "What ayles you Sir, and by what surprise is your visage so suddenly changed? *Dion* spake thus to him twice without receiving any answer, and *Philadelph* was so moved and troubled, that for a long time he was not in a condition to make a reply: at last endeavouring to dissipate this strong emotion. "Behold, said he, pointing to the place, behold those women which lye upon the bank of the rivulet, and remember that it was in this condition that fortune sent me *Delia*. This sight and the resemblance of the place and

“and the accident, with that which was so fatall to  
“my life, have so much moved me, that ’tis impossi-  
“ble for me to recompose my self, and if the Gods  
“be but pityful, it may be amongst these persons I  
“may find my *Delia*. It may be so, if it please the  
“Gods, *replied Dion*, and things more improbable  
“often come to passe: but it may be with more like-  
“lyhood that it will not fall out so, and I do not  
“advise you to ground any hope upon it, that may  
“redouble your displeasures when you find your self  
“deceived. I will hope for nothing. *said the Prince*,  
“and yet I will neglect nothing, it must be by some  
“extraordinary adventure that *Delia* shall be restor-  
“red to me, if she be still in the world for one, and  
“though I judge that the extraordinary motions  
“wherewith my heart is agitated, proceed from the  
“violence of my love, rather than from any presage  
“that is sent me from Heaven, yet I am resolved not  
“to part from this place without satisfying my self  
“in this point, and without seeing the faces of these  
“persons, whom fortune presents to me in the same  
“condition wherein I first saw *Delia*.

With these words he alighted, and leaving his horse to *Dion*, he walked along the bank of the brook with an uncertain pace, and went towards the place where the women lay along upon the grass.

By means of the delay which this adventure had caused, *Agrippa* had the more time and convenience to follow *Philadelph*, without being perceived, he heard part of the words which were spoken to *Dion*, he saw him alight from his horse, and guessing at something of the truth by his discourse, the goodness of his nature made him interests himself in this

M

adventure

adventure more than before, and with the man, though he was unknown to him, happy success in his business. The richness of his Armour made him already conjecture that he was of no mean condition, and every thing in *Philadelph's* person pleaded for his advantage. The passionate Prince marched towards the place where he saw the Ladies lye, with an extraordinary emotion and throbbing of his heart, and he was so troubled between some beams of hope, and the fear of being deceived, that he hardly had strength and assurance to go along. He came at last with the least noise that was possible, to the place where upon the green grass two Ladies were asleep, at first the number displeased him, remembering that *Delia* went from *Cilicia* with her Aunt and her Sister, but he staid not long upon this consideration, judging that in the voyages she had made since, she might be separated from part of her company. He looked upon the two women with a very passionate action, and lifting up his eyes to Heaven in a very suppliant manner: "Immortal Gods, said he, (but with his heart more than his mouth; for that continuing mute for fear of making a noise, left all its functions to the heart) piteusul Gods, if by a miraculous effect of your goodnesse, ye permit me among these persons which chance presents to me, to find my *Delia*, how much should I be beholding to your pity, and for which should I be most obliged to you, for the former life which I have received from you, or this latter which you render me? He passed from this thought to some motions of an uncertain and wavering joy, but immediately after that was destroyed by contrary appearances, and his heart

heart freeing again with fear, which had been thaw-  
 ed by hope: "Alas! *replied he to himself*, what rea-  
 son can I have to imagine that this adverse fortune,  
 by whose means I have passed so many dayes in so  
 deplorable a condition, should deal so favourably  
 with me to day? Have not I seen a hundred thou-  
 sand women since I sought after my wandering and  
 fugitive *Delia*, without meeting her in all that great  
 number, and must I hope because she appeared thus  
 once to me, that every thing which presents it self  
 so afterwards must needs be my adorable *Delia*?  
 Ah! vain hope, how hast thou abused me to no  
 purpose, and how easie is it to judge that my rea-  
 son is troubled by my mis-fortunes, seeing I hope  
 so easily for that which I desire, contrary to all pro-  
 babilities? 'Tis not in woods, nor a dreadful soli-  
 tude that *Delia* spends her nights, and if my destiny  
 caused me to find her there that farall day, when  
 I lost my self, must I expect the same fortune eve-  
 ry day? Go thy way then unfortunate man, to  
 pursue thy uncertain search, seek that which thou  
 hast lost in the company of men, rather than in the  
 retreat of beasts, and do not disturb the rest of those  
 persons which dream not of thee, nor so much as  
 know thee.

Being deserted by his hope, and abandoning him-  
 self to grief, hee sat down upon the grasse full of  
 sadnesse and irresolution, and continued a long  
 time in deliberation, whether he should go on his  
 way without relying upon the vain hope which had  
 deceived him, or whether he should have any indul-  
 gence for those extraordinarie presages which en-  
 deavoured to perswade him, that he should receive

satisfaction from this adventure. At last, said he,  
“though I should find my self deceived in this ex-  
“pectation, which flatters me, I shall be in the same  
“condition I was a few moments ago: if I fail of  
“finding *Delia* here in this place, she will be no  
“more lost to me, nor any farther from me, than  
“she was before, and seeing I live onlie to spend  
“my life in search of her, I ought not to neglect  
“any occasion of finding her, how improbable so-  
“ever it be. Let us try our fortune then, with a  
“firm resolution to expect from Heaven, whatsoe-  
“ver it shall please to send us, and let us beg of it, if  
“it refuse to give us *Delia*, either constancy enough  
“to support the redoubling of our grief, or weak-  
“ness enough to yield to it, without lingering  
“out this wandering and unfortunate life any lon-  
“ger.

With this resolution he rose up, and drawing  
nearer to those persons, he viewed them over in a  
trembling posture, and endeavoured to take exact  
notice of their faces; which was not easie for him  
to do without waking them, one of the two having  
her face covered with a linnen cloth, and the other  
lying in another posture, leaned one of her cheeks  
upon her right arm, and covered the other with her  
left which she had laid over her head; 'twas to her  
that he addrested himself, because she had black  
hair, and her companions fair hair made him know  
very well, that he must not expect her to be *Delia*.  
Never, in the most evident danger, did the most  
fearful souldier march with so much fear and confu-  
sion, and if the amorous *Philadelph* had seen death  
present before his eyes in its most terrible shape, he  
would

would certainly have encountered it with more assurance and resolution, than this shadow or appearance of *Delia* whom hee sought throughout the world. He stood a while upright before them with his arms across over his breast, in the posture of a man deprived of a part of the faculties both of body and soul, not daring hardly to venture his looks to seek between those envious arms, the face which they concealed from him. He had continued a time in this condition, when he was assaulted by a new fear, which till then had not assailed him, and making cruel reflections upon what was past: *Alas!* said he, though by some favourable miracle it should be true that this is my *Delia*, I should have found her again, possibly to my greater misfortune, and considering the inhumanity she had to defend her self against my love, in a Country where I gave her so many testimonies of it, and to forsake me by a flight which exposes me to so many miseries, just when I believed that by my love I had merited the utmost recompense I had pretended to, ought not I to fear that my presence will be disagreeable to her, and that she will flye from me still, as from an enemy, whom she avoids in all parts of the world. If so many obligations could not move her in the place of my birth, what ought I to expect from my importunate pursutes in this desert, whither possibly she is conducted by some affection which renders her insensible of mine, which robs one of her sight all the world over, and which without doubt hath caused all my misfortunes, both by her flight, and by her hard heartedness when she was in Cilicia. This thought afflicted him very sensibly, but it was not able to interrupt his design, and he resolved to try whether this woman



that lay asleep, was his ingrateful or his acknowledging *Delia*.

After he had rallied up the remainders of his courage, he kneeled down upon one knee before her, and lifted up his eyes to Heaven, begging his *Delia* of the Gods, with sighes and vows proceeding from the bottom of his heart, as if he had expected from them, that if this woman was an unknown person, they should transform her into *Delia* at his request. After this he put himself to the venture of looking what he could discover in her face, but, as ill luck would have it, it was so closely covered by her arm, which was jealous of his content, that he could discern nothing: this put him into an inquietude full of impatience, not knowing whether he had best attend her awaking, or interrupt her sleep. "If this be not *Delia*, said he within himself, why should I trouble the repose of a person, whose sex I ought to honour, and if it be *Delia*, why should I take the liberty to awake her, since I may patiently wait till the end of her sleep? Ah! added he, correcting himself, if this be not *Delia*, a little incivility, which may be pardoned in relation to such a passion as mine, will presently free me of this errour, and if it be *Delia*, she will easily pardon this small disturbance of her repose, when she remembers that for her sake my life is absolutely deprived of all quietness, and that for her sake, I spend my nights without sleep, and my dayes without joy and comfort.

Upon this thought he reached out his arm to raise up that which covered her face, but at the same time his fear pulled it back, and in this uncertainty, devouring

devouring, as it were, the unknown person with his eyes, and bowing down his head towards hers with transports full of ardour and violence: "*Delia*, said "*he softly*, if you are my divine *Delia*, as my heart "tels me, more than all appearances, open, open, "those fair eyes, whose first looks made so ready a "passage to my heart: and with those fair eyes, my "Kings, my Masters, and my Gods, which sleep too "cruelly hides from me, look upon the unfortun- "ate *Philadelph*, which seeks after you all the "world over, and can neither find repose nor resting "place in all the world without you: or if you be "not my *Delia*, whosoever you are, pardon an error "in me which is not injurious to you, and beleeve "that I do you no wrong in taking you for that "which I adore, and for that, than which the whole "world can shew nothing more fair and amiable. This thought troubled him again, and kept him for a while uncertain what to do; but at last not being able to master his impatient desires, and fearing (as unfortunate men have reason to fear all things) that some accident might deprive him of this favourable opportunity, he ventured so far as to lay his hand upon the arm which was contrary to him, and to endeavour to remove it from her face, as gently as he could: He had already discovered that part of her forehead which was towards him, and began to see one eye close shut, and seemed with an excess of contentment to perceive nothing but what confirmed him in his hopes: when the person half awaking at the touch, removed her self, and turning more upon one side, she put her self into a posture much more contrary to *Philadelph's* desires.

M 4

He

He drew back his trembling hand, and out of a fear which love only could cause in him, he continued for some moments more immoveable than a statue: But at last supposing he had surpassed the greatest difficulty, and that by what he had seen conformable to his desires, they were become more violent and impatient, he put himself again into a condition to give himself more ample satisfaction, and beginning again to uncover the Ladies face, his own was so near to hers, that his mouth did almost touch part of that cheek which appeared: but as he was very earnest in his discovery, he was disturbed by the voice of a man, who cryed out to him a few paces off: *Hold, hold insolent, or thou dyest.* These words having made him turn his head that way which the voice came, hee saw an armed man, who rising up from between the trees where he had layen a while, covered his head with his Casque which he held in his left hand, and with his right hand drew his sword, with an intention to fall upon him with a great deal of fury. If *Philadelph's* grief and trouble had left him time to consider the face and the whole person of his enemy, he would have seen, that possibly there was not a man in the world more handsom, or more compleat in every respect, his age was not above two and twenty yeers, and his face being of an exact Symmetry, had in it so noble and so agreeable a fierceness, that any one but a person threatned and assalted, as *Philadelph* was, would have looked upon him with respect and admiration. He hastily threw on his Head-piece upon his long curled hair, which covered part of his shoulders, but in stead of his face, the proportion of his body might be seen, which

which was somewhat taller than *Philadelph's*, but the straightest, and the most exactly formed that could be. His armes were all composed of little silver scales filleted with gold, his Casaque of cloth of silver, and his Casque covered with a great Plume of white Feathers. *Philadelph* had not time to observe either his armour or his person, but as soon as he saw him running towards him, he arose from the posture wherein he was, to defend himself, and drawing out his sword to oppose his enemy, he advanced towards him full of resentment and grief, not so much for his threats, and the attempt he was going to make against his life, as for being an obstacle to his satisfaction.

The Lady whom this noise had startled out of her sleep, hastily got up, and ran with her companion behind the trees, to put themselves into some security, or to see the event of a business, whereof they knew not the cause. *Philadelph* breathing out fiery sighs through the passages of his Head-piece, would have turned his eyes that way to look after his *Delia*, but his enemy gave him no time to do that, nor hardly so much as to put himself into a posture of defence. Then his choler mounted to the highest extremity, and looking upon him with eyes inflamed with indignation: *I know not*, said he, *why thou settest upon me, whom I never injured, nor possibly ever saw, but what occasion so ever thou mayst have, thy life shall make reparation for the bloody outrage thou hast done me.* Thine rather, replied the unknown, holding up the arm which he had raised before, *is forfeited by thy insolence, and at that rate thou shalt learn what respect is due to such Ladies as thou lately injuredst.*

*Philadelph*

*Philadelph* might easily have defended himself against this accusation, but he would not justify himself to an enemy against whom he was infinitely enraged, and by whom he thought himself to be infinitely injured: besides he thought he should sooner make an end of the combat with him, than declare his innocent intentions to him, and in that choler which transported him, he imagined that man would make but little resistance; but he was deceived in his opinion, and he had to do with an enemy, who in valour was not inferiour to him, nor hardly to any person in the world. By the first blowes they bestowed each upon other they took notice one of the others strength, and their arms with which they both held their shields bowed under the weight of them: they seconded the first with a great number of others with more fury and precipitation, than judgement and address, and in a few moments they were engaged in a combat, in which one, or possibly both, of their lives was in manifest danger, if *Agrippa* who was a spectator of it, though at a far distance, and by these beginnings had conceived a marvailous opinion of both their valours, had not quitted the place, from whence he attentively beheld these accidents, to go and hinder what might come of such a furious combat. As he ran towards them, he cryed out to them diverse times to hold, but they were so eager that they took no notice of his calling to them, and he was got up to them before they turned themselves to look towards him.

Though *Agrippa* was alone on foot, and without any other arms but his sword, his courage which had carried him upon so many great and famous designs, made

made him easily flight the danger, that might be in going in that condition to part two armed men, quite blinded with choler: and *Philadelph's* two Squires, who upon equal terms, would not have dared to assist their Master, being very joyfull for all that to see the endeavour which *Agrippa* used to part them, advanced towards him to help on that design as much as possibly they could; *Agrippa* being come near to them, and laying his sword upon the point of theirs: *Valiant men*, said he, *be not so obstinate in fighting, possibly, for a slight cause, no body will hinder you from proceeding, when the reason of it is known to be of an importance enough to endanger the lives of two such men as you seem to be: but in the meantime forbear a while at my request, and at the command I lay upon you by the authority of Cesar. Agrippa* spake in this manner, and possibly hee would have had somewhat to do to obtain what he desired of two men extraordinarily enraged, if the Lady which had been the cause of the combat, had not ran to him to second him in his intention, and conjured him in the Name of the Gods, not to permit (if he could possibly hinder them) these two men to fight any longer.

At the tone of her voice *Philadelph* being struck to the very bottom of his heart, turned his eyes that way, and such was his fortune, that in that face, wherein by admirable presages he had hoped to find *Delia*, he really observed all the lineaments of his well-beloved *Delia*. No joy, transport, or ravishment was ever comparable to his at the sight of that adored countenance, which had been so much sought after all the world over, and after he had expressed



pressed his first resentments by a loud exclamation, slighting the enemy hee was engaged against, and the danger which threatned him, if he were never so little negligent, hee let fall his sword and his shield upon the grass, and ran to *Delia* with so much suddainness, that he had embraced her fast about the knees, before that either she or his enemy had time to perceive his intention. The transport which possessed him, depriving him of the use of his speech, he expressed it at first by his action only, and *Delia* seeing her self between the arms of a man whom she knew not, because he had not had time to discover his face, was more troubled than before, and hee that had sought for her, being ignorant of his enemies design, maugre the hindrance he had received from *Agrippa* and *Philadelphs* Squires, advanced towards him with his sword elevated: when the Prince of *Cilicia* violently tearing off his Head-piece, and at last beginning to speak, amidst a throng of sighs which hardly gave him liberty to expresse himself: *Delia*, cryed he out, *my divine Delia, the Gods do then restore you to him, whom you flie from throughout the whole world, and my heart did not deceive me, when it perswaded me that in your person I should find my Delia.* In the conclusion of these few words he made diverse exclamations without order, or coherence, by which his violent passion discovered its self to those who observed his action, and particularly to his enemy, who having stayed himself when he saw him no longer in a resolution or a condition to fight, looked upon him with more amazement than the rest.

*Delia* (for this was really she, and the Gods for this

this time had with compassion looked upon the sincere and violent passion of *Philadelph*) could not any longer mistake either the voice or visage of that Prince, but was so surprized at it, that for a long time, she did not appear capable to express her sentiments, and her astonishment was taken notice of by the standers by in her countenance, her silence, and her immobility. When she had had a little time to ruminate upon this adventure, and partly to recover her self from the amazement into which this accident had put her: her face (which in *Agrippa's* judgment, who looked upon her with admiration, might compare with the most beautyfull upon earth) was spread over with a blush, which gave it a new lustre, and it was hard to discern whether it proceeded from a principle of shame to see her self accosted by a man with so much expression of passion, or whether it was for joy of having met a Prince to whom she was so much obliged, and towards whom she was not insensible. At last her astonishment being a little dissipated, by the power which naturally she had over her Spirit, and by that admirable prudence which she had expressed in all the actions of her life, she endeavoured to reduce her countenance to the former marks of tranquillity, and possibly laying some violence upon her self not to discover to *Philadelph* her more passionate thoughts by more tender endearments, she reached him one of her fair hands with a great deal of sweetness, and looking upon him with an air, which in a person of *Delia's* humour, might perswade him to any thing to his own advantage: *Philadelph*, said she, *I am too much obliged to you to flye from you, and the memory of*  
those

those obligations I have to you is too dear to me, for me to let slip out of my heart the esteem and the acknowledgment which I owe to your goodnesse and to your person. Nothing ever kept me from you, but the effects of my bad fortune, which hath exposed me to great crosses since our separation, and I see you now again with as much joy, as I can be sensible of at the meeting of those persons which ought to be most dear to me.

As she made an end of these words with an admirable grace, she made use of that hand which she had reached out to *Philadelph* to raise him up, and the passionate Prince, who could hardly get himself loose from her knees, yielding to that little violence with transports of joy, which his discourse was not able to express, and raising himself out of a posture, wherein *Delia* would not let him continue any longer, fixing his eyes with a violent ardour upon that beloved face: Great Gods! cried he, is it possible, that you should restore me *Delia*, whom my cruel fortune had taken and detained from me with so much cruelty? And you *Delia*, or that which appears to my eyes under the shape of *Delia*, is it possible that you should be really that *Delia*, to whom I gave my heart the first moment I saw her, and whom I have carried in the middle of my heart, in all the journeys which I have made in search of her? or am I not abused by some dream or illusion, which in all manner of objects presents to my crazed imagination the image of my divine *Delia*? Then he continued some moments viewing that fair person from head to foot, with an action that easily made the company take notice of the violence of his love, and *Delia*, who was tenderly moved at it, and could hardly her self conceal part of her own  
relent-

6.  
me  
lg-  
on,  
my  
ses  
as  
ose  
ad-  
he  
and  
m-  
io-  
rse  
of  
oti-  
ar-  
he,  
my  
so  
s to  
you  
the  
the  
have  
eam  
o my  
lia?  
that  
that  
ence  
d at  
own  
ent-

resentments, desiring to help him out of this astonishment, *Yes, Prince, said she, I am Delia her self without illusion, and you can not any longer mistake her in me, if you have preserved any Idea of her, and if it be true that you have been so mindsful of her as you would persuade me.*

At these words, *Philadelph* perfectly confirming himself in the knowledg of his happinels, had scarcely force to resist the joy, which violently seized upon his soul: It wanted but a little of depriving him of his senses and knowledg, and it was as much out of weaknesse and inability to sustain himself, as out of design, that he let himself fall the second time at *Delia's* feet, which, notwithstanding all the endeavours she used to put him out of that posture, hee washed with a flood of tears, which the excess of his joy drew from his eyes at this accident as abundantly as grief could have done. 'Twas in this condition that he found himself incapable of making any coherent or rational discourse, and abandoning himself to passion which entirely possessed him, he spake things, and did actions more capable to persuade the strength of his love, than of his judgment. At last, quitting *Delia's* knees by the little violence which she used to him, and lifting his hands and eyes to Heaven: "Immortal Gods! *said he*, your "goodness hath surpassed my hopes, and since that "by so great and uncommon a benefit, you blot out "of my soul the remembrance of those mis-fortunes, "to which my unfortunate life hath been exposed, "I beg your pardon for those murmurings, which "out of humane frailty I may have made against "your divine wills: and you my pains, and my sufferings

“sufferings how dear and precious are you to me  
 “now, since by your means I find again the Jewel  
 “of my life, and the only good for which the remain-  
 “ders of this wandring life were preserved.

He made, after this, diverse discourses of the same nature in this transport, which wanted but a little of prejudicing his reason or his health, and *Delia*, who in all the *Princes* actions, observed the progress of that great Love, whereof she had received such fair proofs in *Cilicia*, and which possibly she took notice of with more joy and satisfaction than she durst expresse, after she had given some time to this first heat, and this first impetuosity of *Philadelph*, taking up the discourse with a composed action, and a look wherein, as modest as she was, a part of her thoughts was discovered: *Generous Prince*, said she, *I do not deserve the testimonies which you give me of your affection, though I can truly protest to you, that I am as joyful to meet you as you would desire, and certainly I should be very ungrateful for the goodness you shewed to one unknown, to a maid exposed to the disgraces of fortune, if I had not received into my heart the resentment due to it, and for your person all the esteem which such an extraordinary merit as yours ought to introduce there.*

*Delia* spake in this manner, and the amorous Prince being highly taken with her discourse, hearkened to her with transporting ravishments, which might be observed both in his action and in his countenance: when the valiant man who had fought against him, and till then had seen their actions, and heard their discourse without interrupting them, pulling off his Casque as *Philadelph* had done,

and

6.  
ne  
el  
ne  
le  
a,  
fs  
ch  
o-  
ft  
ft  
ng  
ok  
ts  
not  
e-  
as  
I  
to  
r-  
nt  
ch  
ce  
us  
k-  
ch  
is  
ht  
s,  
ng  
e,  
nd

and approaching to him with a countenance, which not only had nothing of an enemy in it, but might cause love or admiration in the most insensible souls: *Generous Prince*, said he, *I take too much interest in the good offices you have rendred Delia, and your vertue is already too well known to me by the handsome effects which it hath produced in its own favour; not to be obliged to desire of you, together with your pardon for the vain attempt I made against you, some part in your friendship: I owe this desire both to the particular obligation I have to you, and to the merit of your person.*

*Philadelph* who till then had taken little notice of any thing but *Delia* at this discourse of the unknown turning his eyes towards his face, found occasion enough in the compleatness of his person to fix them there with astonishment: He found him but too handsome, and too compleat in every respect, and seeing in what manner he was with *Delia*, and what interest he took in the good offices which he had rendred her, he imagined presently that he had met with a rival, and such a rival, so far as so little a time could discover, as was not contemptible. This thought immediately made a chilnesse run over all his body, and his jealousie was almost as strong in its original as if it had been of long continuance. He looked upon him without returning any answer, with thoughts that had little conformity to the discourse which he had heard from his mouth, and meditated with himself, as unresolved what answer he should make him, when *Delia* reading part of the truth in his looks, and desiring to draw him out of the disquiet whereinto he began to plunge himself;



Philadelph, said she, *do not refuse this Prince your amity which he desires of you, and who merits it upon all manner of considerations: there is no possible reason that ought to hinder you from it, and you can not grant it to a person, who is or ought to be more dear to me.* What repugnance so ever *Philadelph* had already conceived against the unknown, he had a love for *Delia*, and a submission to her will, which did not permit him to refuse what she desired, and so turning towards the man with a countenance not so full of kindnesse as his, *I know not*, said he, *what obligation you have to me, nor what service I have rendred you in the person of Delia, but what interest so ever you take in that, the proofs I have had of your valour could not but give me thoughts of esteem for you, and the attempt you made against my life, leaves me no resentment, but what your merit and Delia's command may easily dissipate.* I perceive very well, replied the unknown with a smile, *that you have not absolutely pardoned me: but I hope that effect from the services which I shall render you, and from the assistance of Delia.*

With these words he embraced him with an admirable grace in his caresses, and *Philadelph* payed him back as much as he beleev'd himself obliged to do by civility and *Delia's* will.

All these things passed in *Agrippa's* presence, who ever since the endeavour he had used to part the two combatants, had stood almost immoveable to hearken to their discourses, and to observe their actions, wherein he thought he ought not to interrupt persons from whom their passion took away all other consideration: But by the name of Prince, which they had often pronounced, and that of *Philadelph* which

which had many times reached his ears, judging of the qualities of these persons, he interested himself in their adventures more than before, and resolved to offer them his assistance, in a condition when they might have need of it, and in a Country where he had credit and authority. Upon his design coming to *Philadelph*, who was better known to him than the rest by the conversation which they had had together the night before. "Prince, *said he*, the discourse we had together last night, when we did not see each other, caused a great desire in me to serve you, and though you shunned me this morning with a kind of disdain, that slighting did not make me lose my design, nor hinder me from serving you in getting near enough to hinder your combat: I believe your condition is changed, and the sadness which you expressed to me by your discourse last night is dissipated by this happy meeting; I take a great share in your satisfaction, in regard of the knowledge I begin to have of you, and in respect of that which the very sight of you, and that which you did in my presence, perswade me to, to your advantage: and upon that which I have understood of your birth in the discourse of that admirable person; I offer to you now as to a Prince, and to those which are with you, as to persons of a condition little different from your own, whatsoever, upon your present occasions, you shall possibly desire of one who is interested in your affairs, and is not without credit in these parts.

*Agrippa* expressed himself thus, and *Philadelph*, as deeply engaged as he was in his passion, turning towards him, and having looked upon him very at-

tentively during his discourse, easily knew him by his voice, for the same man with whom he had entertained himself in the dark, and by whom his enemy and he had been parted in their combat. His discourse was not only obliging and generous, but signified too that hee was a man of authority, and though *Agrippa* was alone and on foot at such an hour, in a desert and solitary place; yet his garb made something extraordinary remarkable in his person, and his habit which he wore that day, to appear in *Elisa's* presence, though it were but a hunting suit, was yet set out in diverse places with Gold and Jewels, and did not ill become *Agrippa's* gallant appearance.

*Philadelph* having viewed him a while, was about to return him an answer, though he did not know very well how hee should treat with him, when they heard a great noise, and at the same time saw a great troupe of horse appear, who came up to them as soon as they had spied *Agrippa*. *Delia* and her company were troubled at this sight, and the unknown and *Philadelph* were putting themselves into a posture of defending themselves, if these men should offer any incivility, but by their action they saw they had no need to fear them; for they all alighted and came round about *Agrippa* with such submissive respects as made them judge that he was their master. They were indeed the people of *Agrippa's* retinue, who having sought all night for him in places far distant from that where he was, came thither at last having searched all the corners of the wood: he that was the chiefest amongst them coming to *Agrippa* before the rest: *The Gods be praised*

*praised, Sir, said he, that we find you in so good a condition, after we have spent all the night in search of you, not without cruel apprehensions that some accident had befallen you.* They made likewise great excuses for having lost him, laying the fault upon the swiftness of his horse, which had so far outstript theirs, that they could never find him again, having unluckily followed different wayes from that which he had taken. *Agrippa* received their excuses without passion, and in the mean time the fair *Delia*, the brave unknown, and the Prince of *Cilicia*, confirming themselves by this great train, and by the respect which the persons gave him, in the opinion which they had begun to conceive of *Agrippa's* dignity, looked upon him with more attention than before, and *Philadelph* to whom he had particularly addressed himself, taking up the discourse to answer his civilities: “I have not deserved, *said he*, the goodness you express to me by interesting your self in my affairs, as you do, and if I went from you this morning without giving you thanks for the offer you then made, it was not for want of acknowledgment, but out of the knowledg of my own melancholy humour, which made me avoid all manner of company, because it made mine troublesome: ’tis true my condition is changed, at least if I do not find in the Spirit of this adorable person whom you see, an aversion or an insensibility which may throw me back into my former misery, and having found that which I sought for throughout the world, and the only thing for which I continued in the world, the mortal grief wherein I have passed so many dayes, and of which

“you observed some marks in our last nights con-  
“verse, is changed into a joy which my soul is not  
“able to contain; be pleased to pardon the transports  
“which it hath caused me, and the faults I might  
“commit against you, and judge if you please, whe-  
“ther the miraculous recovery of such a losse as  
“mine was, and the losse of such a person as ap-  
“pears before you, might not cause some alterati-  
“on, and trouble in a more solid and lesse passio-  
“nate Spirit than mine. As for what you have judg-  
“ed of our birth by our discourse, I will confesse to  
“you that I am a Prince, and that the incompara-  
“ble *Delia* is such, that there is neither Princess  
“nor Queen under Heaven, to whom the services  
“and the respects of all vertuous persons can be  
“more justly due. As for this valiant man against  
“whom this happy adventure caused me to draw my  
“sword, I can give you no account of him, having  
“never seen him before: but all the marks in his  
“countenance, and in his whole person are so extra-  
“ordinary, that one cannot but judge very advan-  
“tageously of them. The judgement you make of  
“them, *replied the unknown*, is too favourable on my  
“part, and 'tis not by the marks which appear in  
“my person that my birth can be discovered: *Delia*  
“will answer for me that it is none of the meanest,  
“and then possibly you will grant me a part in your  
“friendship, which you can hardly vouchsafe me  
“now.

*Philadelph* was going to reply, whilst *Agrippa*  
having accosted *Delia* with respect and admiration,  
offered her all manner of service and assistance:  
when *Dion* coming to his master, informed him, as  
he

he had learned of his followers, that this was *Agrippa*. *Agrippa* was known over all the world, for his dignity in the Empire, for the greatness of his actions, and the favour of *Augustus*: there was not a King, that was acquainted with the Roman power, which did not seek his friendship and assistance; and as he had joined a great number of excellent virtues to the dignity whereunto hee was advanced, so next to *Cesar's* there was not a Name amongst men more famous and more revered than his. *Philadelph* had no sooner understood this, but turning towards him with a more respectful action than before: *I had observed before, said he, by diverse marks, that you were no common person, but I was not informed of the truth, and I desire your pardon if I have not rendered you that which is due to the name and person of the great Agrippa.* At the name of *Agrippa*, the fair unknown stepping some paces back, and viewing him with more attention than before, 'Tis certain, said he, that it is a Name to which all men, and particularly all the Princes that are friends and allies to the Roman Empire, owe respect; and I esteem my self very happy, by this adventure, to see a man, whose great actions make him so well known over all the world. *Agrippa* answered both their discourses with a great deal of modesty, and reiterated the offers he had made them, when they saw *Cornelius Gallus* arrive at the place, followed by a party of those which had accompanied him in the search of *Cleopatra*: as soon as he saw *Agrippa*, he rode up directly to him, and alighting because he saw him on foot: *I was extremely in pain for you, said he, and having understood by one of your retinue, that you were wandred from your*



company, I have employed in search of you all the time we had, since we lost the search of Cleopatra: And have you no news of that Princess, laid Agrippa, with great signs of discontent? I have spent the night in quest of her as well as you, replied Cornelius, and but an hour ago I met with two men who saw her yesterday with her companion between the arms of their ravishers, and having followed them at a distance by their outcries, they saw them carried into a vessel hidden behind the rocks upon this coast, which immediately after went off, and put to Sea with full sails. O Gods! cried the vertuous Agrippa, shall not that Princess be succoured then? All that I could do, added Cornelius, hath been to send order for some vessels to go from the port in pursute of them, and by the command, which you know I have received from Cesar, neither you nor I are permitted to go far from Alexandria: and besides, the persons which I have sent to her assistance, will render it her, without doubt, with the same success, that we our selves might hope for. May it please the Gods to guide them, replied Agrippa, for it would be a great losse, if such a Princess as Cleopatra should continue at the mercy of her enemies, who-soever they be.

After these words and some others which they had together upon this subject, by which Agrippa particularly expressed how much he was displeased that he could not go in person to the assistance of Cleopatra, Cornelius cast his eyes upon the fair Delia, and upon the admirable unknown who was by her, with the Prince of Cilicia: the sight of these three persons, who were of no ordinary appearance, made him presently make a stop, and he turned his eyes towards Agrippa, to be informed by him, when preventing

preventing the effect of his curiosity : “ I perceive, *said he*, that you look with some astonishment, “ upon these persons who carry such uncommon “ marks in their countenances : mine was no less “ than yours when I first met with them, and I “ judged conformably to the truth, that under such “ noble appearances persons of the most sublime “ condition were concealed. They are Princes of “ rare merit, and extraordinary valour ( as far as I “ could judge in the small time when I saw them “ have occasion to expresse it ) whom fortune hath “ brought into the Countries under your govern- “ ment, and I thought I should not be disowned “ by you, if I should offer them a place of retreat “ here, and all the assistances which they could de- “ sire of vertuous persons. Both in these Countries, “ and throughout the whole Empire, *replied Corne-* “ *lius*, my power shall alwayes submit to yours : and “ if upon your own account, you had not offered “ what is due to such persons, they carry enough in “ their garb to command entertainment and service, “ as they shall do at *Alexandria*, so far as I can pro- “ mise them upon all the credit that *Cesar* hath gi- “ ven me there.

The fair unknown taking occasion at this dis- course, and addressing himself to *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* : “ I did not doubt, *said he*, but that all man- “ ner of assistance and courtesie might be found in “ such persons as you, and I do less attribute it to “ that which might appear somewhat advantageous “ in us, than to your vertue only, and inclination “ which carries you out to generous actions. As for “ these Ladies and my self we will not refuse, in the “ present

“ present condition of our affaires, the retreat which  
 “ you offer us, and as for Prince *Philadelph*, I do not  
 “ think he is willing to quit *Delia* so suddainly. *Phi-*  
 “ *ladelph* blushed at this discourse of the unknown, and  
 “ laying a restraint upon the suggestions of his jealousy:  
 “ ’Tis true, said he, that after I have sought for *Delia*  
 “ over all the world, there is little probability that  
 “ at that very moment when the Gods have restored  
 “ her to me, I should part from her upon any confi-  
 “ deration but her own command, and if she be  
 “ pleased that I should wait upon her, you may an-  
 “ swer for me, as you do, that I will never be divi-  
 “ ded from her whilst I live. I esteem your person  
 “ too much, replied *Delia*, and am too much obli-  
 “ ged to your goodness, to refuse your company: it  
 “ shall not be by my will that we should part so sud-  
 “ dainly, and the meeting with you ought in all  
 “ reason to be too dear to me to lose the benefit of  
 “ it so soon. Ah *Delia*! cried the Prince of *Cilicia*,  
 “ with a countenance, wherein his contentment was visible  
 “ to all the company: Ah *Delia* how charming are you  
 “ in your generous goodnesse, as well as in that ad-  
 “ mirable beauty in which the Gods have given you  
 “ an advantage above all the persons of your sex?  
 “ and how well do I know that you are the same *De-*  
 “ *lia*, sensible as to acknowledgment and pity, but  
 “ insensible in the way of love.

He would have spoken more to that purpose, if  
*Agrippa* and *Cornelius*, after some other discourses  
 full of civility, had not intreated them to take horse  
 to go towards *Alexandria*.

The fair unknown and *Philadelph* had horses in  
 their Squires hands, and *Delia* and her Companion  
 made

made use of such as *Cornelius* furnished them with all. They were not so delicate, but that by the accidents of their life, and the voyages they had made, they were accustomed to more difficult things, than to ride on horseback, and *Delia* being mounted by the assistance of *Philadelph*, drew the eyes of *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* upon her then, more than she did before. She seemed to *Agrippa* more beautifull than all that he had ever seen, except *Elisa* only, *Cornelius* could find no equal to her in his remembrance, but the Queen *Candace*, and if this judgment, which (besides its conformity to the truth) was backed by their passion, permitted them to go beyond their own interest to find a beauty not inferiour to hers, none but *Cleopatra* could be she. Indeed there was hardly ever seen in the world, a more exact beauty than the fair Strangers was, and besides the advantages, which by the sparkling quickness of her eyes, and the just proportion of the lineaments of her face, she had over the most illustrious beauties, never did the fairest visages carry in them so many marks of modesty and vertue as hers did, in which they might be seen as in their most real and most natural place. The Symmetry of her whole person was so composed as that it might securely outbrave envy, her port and her action were accompanied with a grace, wherein nature had imprinted something as great and high as she was able to represent.

The amorous and transported *Philadelph* marching by the side of this admirable person, by the compliance of *Agrippa* and *Cornelius*, who knowing the strong interest wherewith he was engaged, were willing

willing to give him free liberty to entertain her, and looking upon her with eyes almost sparkling with the ardency of his affection: "Divine *Delia*, "*said he*, *Delia*, the only aym, and the only caule  
"of my life, where shall I begin to declare to you  
"the thoughts of my soul, or desire to know yours,  
"upon which my dayes are inseparably fixed? Shall  
"I blame you for that cruel flight, by which you  
"have made me wander so long in the most deplorable condition, that ever an unfortunate Lover was reduced to? Shall I represent to you the  
"grievous sufferings, wherein I have passed my life,  
"occasioned by the loss of your sight, and almost of  
"all my hopes? Or rather, shall I ask of you, if  
"there remains still in your Spirit any remembrance  
"of my love, any reliques of pity, or any favourable  
"intention for your faithfull *Philadelph*? Alas! 'tis  
"upon this last point only that I ought to insist: my  
"complaints will work no more effect upon your  
"Spirit, than they did heretofore in *Cilicia*: you  
"will apprehend nothing of the pain which your absence hath made me suffer, but what you know  
"already by the knowledge you have of my love. All  
"that is past is pleasing to my memory, when I call  
"to mind, that 'tis for you that I have suffered all,  
"and instead of calling it to mind by my discourse,  
"'twere much better *Delia*, that I should ask you,  
"and expect from your mouth the destiny of *Philadelph*. But O Gods! here it is that my courage fails  
"me, and I continue without resolution or assurance in expectation of a sentence upon which my  
"life or death doth certainly depend. I am still ignorant whether amongst the thoughts of acknowledgment,

“ledgment, which work some effect upon such a  
“a soul as yours, there was formerly intermingled  
“any motion of a particular affection. I know not  
“whether those thoughts, whatsoever they might  
“be, continue in the same condition, in relation  
“to me, as they were discovered to me in *Cilicia*;  
“whether your departure out of our Country, was  
“not caused by something that destroyes all the  
“hope which my love had permitted me to con-  
“ceive; whether that hard-heartedness, which you  
“always had for me, be not increased by absence,  
“or rather *Delia* (and I tremble in speaking it to  
“you, both for fear of offending you, and for fear  
“lest my suspicions should be too true) whether  
“all the avenues of that heart, which I have so vain-  
“ly attempted with so much love, be not blocked  
“up against me by some other affection which recei-  
“ved its birth since our separation, or before our ac-  
“quaintance.

*Philadelph* spake these words with some pain, and finished them with his eyes cast down to the ground, with an action that signified to *Delia*, a great deal of fear and confusion: the fair Lady looked upon him a while in that condition, without returning him any answer, and a little after smoothing her countenance with a little more than ordinary sweetnesse and serenity, and giving the passionate Prince a look, able to recal him from the grave: *Be pacified Philadelph*, said she, *and believe that if my Spirit was ever capable of any affection, or may be so for the future, it never was, nor ever shall be, but for you: by this assurance you may be secured against all your fears, with part of which I could find some occasion*

to



to be offended, if the obligation I have to you did not make me easily passe over slight considerations. As to the reproach you make me concerning my departure out of Cilicia, I thought I had been partly justified by the reasons which I alleged you for it, in the paper which I gave you at our parting, and I believed that you would find enough there to excuse a procedure which appearances made you condemn. Ah! Madam, cryed the Prince, interrupting her, I understood nothing upon that account, and if the Gods had left me that means to let me know my fortune, it may be I had not wandred so long in search of you, with so much misery and grief: that sacred paper wherein the secret of my life was inclosed, was taken from me by an incredible misfortune, and the religious observation of the prohibition which you made me when you gave it me, caused me a losse whereof I was more sensible, than I should have been of the losse of my Fathers Crown.

Upon that he related to her how he lost the Cabinet where the paper was inclosed, and he made her that discourse in such terms as made her more and more acquainted with the violence of his passion, and when he had done speaking, *Delia*, who had quietly hearkened to him, taking up the discourse with a smile: “ You have lost nothing, said she, “ since by our meeting, the addresse I gave you to “ inform your self of me is rendred unnecessary. If “ you might be accused of negligence, for having ill “ kept a thing, which in regard of the interest you “ take in it ought to be of some importance to you, “ yet the respect you had to the request I made you “ when I gave it you, ought to satisfie me, and I “ receive it as no slight proof of your affection, which “ shall

"shall alwayes be as dear to me as you can desire.  
"I did a little wonder to hear you talk in such a  
"manner as might make me judge that you were  
"still ignorant of those things which you might  
"have understood by that means: you shall shortly  
"understand them from the mouth of a person, who  
"is too much obliged to you to use any disguise  
"with you whilest she lives, and then I will ac-  
"quaint you with the adventures which have befall-  
"en me since our separation, which were the cause  
"that you failed of finding me in the Country where  
"I was born, which I did not conceal from you.

*Philadelph* even suffering with a joy which his  
soul was hardly able to contain, was about to an-  
swer *Delia's* obliging discourse, when the brave  
unknown, who looked upon him with a counte-  
nance full of all the marks of amity, rode up to his  
side, and came to participate in their conversation.  
*Philadelph*, who upon another account would have  
looked with love and admiration upon the wonders  
that appeared in his person, and who naturally had  
a soul as full of sweetness and courtesie as any man in  
the world, beheld this man with a repugnance  
which he could not dissemble, and seemed as little  
sensible of the testimonies of esteem which he gave  
him, as if he had lost his judgement and knowledge.  
The meeting of a man as highly accomplished as  
ever any nature framed, in *Delia's* company, and  
the familiaritie that seemed to be between them,  
was so much suspected by him, that had it not been  
for the respect he bare to *Delia*, he had made the ef-  
fects of his jealousy appear against him without any  
farther delay: and whilest *Agrippa* and *Cornelius*  
looked

looked upon him as an admirable man, and as one that did equal at least all the completest persons that ever they saw, all the confidence he had in *Delia's* words, and the long experience he had of her admirable vertue could not hinder him from looking upon him as a Tyger ready to tear his heart in pieces: The brave unknown highlie courted him without being repulsed at his coldness, and guessing somewhat nearlie at the cause: *I hope*, said he, *that you will not be alwayes insensible of the esteem I have for you, and that you will becom me in stead of hating me, when you shall know that my ill fortune can move nothing but pity in such persons as you are*; He spake only these words to him holding him by the hand, and being unwilling to interrupt him any farther, breathing out a deep sigh, hee turned his horte toward *Cornelius*, just as the company was arrived close by the gates of *Alexandria*.

*Cornelius* would willinglie have lodged this last company in the Palace of the Kings of *Egypt*, with *Elisa* and *Candace*, had it not been for *Cesar's* coming, for whom all the lodgings were already taken up, though *Cornelius* had left his two illustrious guests in theirs, supposing that the Emperour himself would be well pleased that he had rendred this civility to the Heir of the Crown of *Parthia*, and he conducted them to one of the fairest lodgings in the City, which hee had sent one of his men before to take up for them. The brave unknown and *Philadelph* were compleatly armed, but they had given their Head-pieces to their Squires, and marched bare-faced through the streets of *Alexandria*. The brave unknown rode by *Cornelius* his side, and his handsom-

handsomeness drew upon him the eyes and the admiration of all that were present at his passing by : amongst those a woman , who with some others ; stood upon one of the Balconies of the Palace , had no sooner looked upon him and viewed him a little while , but without considering how many people were about her , lifting up her hands and her eyes to Heaven, *O Gods !* cryed she, *O great Gods !* and at the same time being overpressed with some violent motion , she lost her senses, and fell down between the arms of those persons who were near her. The fair unknown was not so far off, but that this voice came confusedly to his ears , and he took notice of the bustling of the people upon the balcon, that carried away the woman that swooned , yet he did not hear the tone of the voice distinctly enough to discern it perfectly ; neither did he hear so little , but that hee presently felt an extraordinary emotion thereupon : the Idea which was present in his memory carried the sound into the middle of his heart, with so much trouble that it was taken notice of by *Cornelius* , and not being able to dissemble it ; *Am I a fool ?* said he, changing his colour two or three times in a moment. *Agrippa* making a step to look upon him asked him if he found himself ill , and the unknown endeavouring to recompose himself : *'Tis nothing,* said he ; *but something must be indulged to a man, whose imagination is a little crazed, and who is not always himself.* As he spake these words , he endeavoured to dissipate that which he attributed to his imagination , and recovering his former condition as much as possibly he could, he rode on, & arrived with *Cornelius* at the lodging which he had designed for them.

*Cornelius* after he had given order himself, for their accommodation, with a care whereunto he was not obliged in relation to persons of a meaner quality than those of Sovereign dignity, and had learned from *Philadelph's* mouth his birth, and a small abridgement of his principal adventures, returned to the Palace to dispatch diverse affaires, which were then upon his hands, and (more than upon any other consideration) to see *Candace*, and to render her some account of the diligence he had used in the service of *Cleopatra*, wherein he had seen her interested. He found that fair Queen in the Princess *Eliza's* chamber, where she had lain that night to discourse with her concerning the discovery, she thought she had made, of her dear *Cesario*. Ever since that moment, wherein that well-beloved countenance appeared to her eyes, the Spirit of that great Princess could not recover its ordinary composure, and all that an excessive joy, yet moderated with a fear of being mistaken, could produce in a soul, had agitated her's without intermission. All that night sleep never approached her eyes, and she experimented that joy was much more contrary to it, than grief which ordinarily causes sleep, and doth not keep the Spirits in that agitation, which hinders the repose of the body. The sad *Eliza* was constrained to watch a good part of the night to answer the Queen's discourse, and to give her the counsel she desired upon that adventure. *Candace* was very uncertain what way to take, to inform her *Cesario* of her condition, and having no man near her whom she could trust with a secret of that importance, she remained very much unresolved

ved and ignorant what to do. But however it was some comfort to her to know (if her sight did not deceive her) that her *Cesario* was at so little a distance from her, and if the paleness which she had observed in his countenance, did grieve her in relation to the bad condition of his health, she assured her self on the other side, out of a belief she had, that in that case *Cesario* could not suddainly go far from *Alexandria*, and so she should have what time she desired to make use of this adventure. She was not likewise without some hope that the Prince had seen her from the window where he leaned, and reflecting upon that thought: *If my Image be in his heart*, said she, *as his entirely possesses mine, without doubt he saw me and knew me, and he did not fix his sight so much upon the persons of our company and our train, but that he discerned amongst that number, her, who not long since, was the object of all his thoughts and all his affections.* From this brief reasoning with her self, she passed to a consultation with *Elisa* how to find out some means to help her self, and after she had sufficiently meditated upon it, she believed it could not be better done, than by the assistance of *Prince Tiridates*, to whom she was already beholding for her life, whom she had acquainted with part of her adventures, and whom she knew to be very generous, and well-affected to her interests.

Upon this thought addressing her self to *Elisa*:  
"My fair Princess, said she, the Prince *Tiridates*  
"your Uncle is a Prince so vertuous, and so worthy of the esteem of all his relations, that you can  
"not without injuring your self, neglect the opportunity



“portunity of knowing him, and I should be in-  
“gratefull for the obligation I have to him, if I  
“should not contribute what I could to the making  
“of you known to each other: though he discovers  
“himself to few persons, and especially to those of  
“*Phraates* his family, I assure my self he will take  
“it well at my hands when I shall have procured  
“him the sight of such a Niece as you, and of a  
“Princess who is discontented, and that flies, as  
“well as he from the cruelty of *Phraates*: the aver-  
“sion hee hath from company, and the difficulty  
“there will be to perswade him to quit his solitude,  
“to come amongst the world of people in *Alexan-*  
“*dria*, obliges me to propose a walk to you towards  
“the house which hee hath chosen for his retreat:  
“*Cornelius* will willingly furnish us with a necessary  
“equipage for this design, and I presume upon my  
“small interest, which partly obliges me to make  
“you this proposition, to make use of *Tiridates* his  
“goodness, after I have discovered *Cesario's* re-  
“treat to him, which, so far as I can judge, is not  
“far distant from his. By the assistance of this cour-  
“teous Prince, to whom I have discovered my  
“name and part of my affairs, I may, without doubt,  
“see my dear *Cesario*, or find out some means to  
“let him know where I am. *Candace* expressed her  
“self in this manner, and *Elisa* having a little meditated  
“upon her discourse: That which you propose to me,  
“said she, is not very improbable, and besides the  
“desire I may have to know a man of mine own kin-  
“dred, and a vertuous man too, as you describe him,  
“and as the common report goes of him; I shall be  
“very much satisfied, my fair Queen, if upon this  
occasion

"occasion you can find out any means to serve your intentions. I will go with you to see both *Tiridates* and *Cesar*, and I shall receive no small consolation of my own displeasures, if I can any way contribute to the ease of yours.

*Candace* tenderly embraced *Elisa* upon this discourse, and they were still engaged in this conversation, when *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* came into the chamber. The sight of *Cornelius* was not very welcome to *Candace*, since she had knowledge of his love, and the suspicion *Elisa* had conceived of *Agrippa's* affection, closed her eyes against the consideration of his great qualities; to make that avoid what was troublesome and disagreeable to her. Yet they received them both, according to the dignity of *Agrippa*, and the obligation that *Candace* had to *Cornelius*. The Queen of *Ethiopia* presently asked what news concerning *Cleopatra*, and *Cornelius* having told her as much as he knew, and what diligence hee had used towards her assistance, put her into as much inquietude for her *Cesar's* sister, as her own affairs could permit her to be capable of. *Agrippa* gave them an account in his turn, of the employments he had had that night: but if he said nothing to them of the meeting of *Coriolanus*, for fear of doing that Prince some hurt by discovering his abode in his enemies Country, he enlarged himself upon the rencounter of *Philadelph* and *Delia*, and made the two Princesses hearken with great attention to the relation he made them of that adventure: hee represented to them the admirable beauty of *Delia*, the handiomesse of *Philadelph*, and insilled particularly upon the description of the wonders he

had observed in the person of the fair unknown, whom he represented to be one of the most accomplished men in the world : *Ah ! if you had seen my Artaban, Ah ! if you had known my Cesario*, said the two Princesses to themselves, at the same time, *you would be silent concerning all other men ; to give them alone all the praises which you bestow upon the unknown* : They continued a while in this conversation, and though the two Lovers had something else upon their hearts, *Agrippa* durst not declare himself to *Elisa* before *Candace* and *Cornelius*, nor *Cornelius* proceed in that he had begun with *Candace*, before *Agrippa* and the Princess of the *Parthians*.

After they were gone forth, the two Princesses hath some farther discourse concerning the resolution they had to go and seek out *Tiridates* and *Cesario*, and they agreed to take that walk the next day if *Cornelius* would give them opportunity to do it. After they had pitched upon this design, they thought upon the Princess *Olympia*, towards whom for her beauty and for her rare qualities they were very affectionately inclined, but they had not seen her that day. The evening before, the trouble wherein *Candace's* spirit was, in relation to the adventures which had befallen her, had hindered them from desiring of her the continuation of her historie, but when they saw themselves a little free, they reflected upon it, and found themselves very desirous to be acquainted with the sequel of it, and to give the Princess new testimonies of the amitie which they had already contracted with her. They would have gone presently to visit her in her chamber, and they were not ignorant that they owed that civi-

lie

tie to a person, who in birth, and all manner of excellent parts was little inferiour to them, but they knew she had no intention to discover her self, and that they could not render that good office to a slave, without making that suspected which she desired to conceal. They contented themselves for that time to send *Cephisa* to her, to know how she did, and to make their excuses, because they did not visit her, out of fear of displeasing her. *Cephisa* went to do her message, and a little while after, she returned to the Princesses with some astonishment in her countenance: *Candace* having presently asked her the cause; *Madam*, said she, *the Princess of Thrace is not in a condition to give you a visit to day, and I have left her upon her bed in a violent fever, with greater troubles in her mind than there appears disturbance in her body.* The Princesses at this report, had no regard of their former circumspection, and made no doubt but that in this case they ought to go and visit *Olympia*. *Let us go see her, Madam*, said *Elisa* to *Candace*; *for I have such an esteem and affection for her, that I can not hear of her being ill, without being afflicted at it. I will bear you company very willingly,* replied *Candace*, and as far as I can judge, that Princess is so worthy of the affection and esteem of those persons that know her, that I should be very sorry that you should go beyond me upon that account.

Having spoken these words, they went together to the chamber of the Princelie slave, which was hard by theirs, and as they came in they were ashamed to find her in a place so unconformable to her condition. She was upon the bed just as *Cephisa* had told them, and only *Ericia* with her, who had

shut the windows, and left but little light in the chamber. As soon as the Princesses were come near, *Candace* sitting down upon the side of the bed, and leaving *Elisa* a chair at the beds head : “ What  
“ is the matter, my fair Princess, *said she*, and what  
“ alteration have you received since yesterdaie in  
“ your health, which is verie dear to all the per-  
“ sons that know you ? The alteration, *replied Olym-*  
“ *pia*, is verie great, both in my health, and my con-  
“ dition, and you see me now, as it pleases the  
“ Gods and Fortune, in a verie different estate  
“ from that wherein I was this morning. And what  
“ is bas I en you of so great importance, *added Elisa*  
“ *presently* ? be pleased to tell us, that we may take  
“ our share in it, as we have hitherto done, out of  
“ inclination and knowledg, in every thing that con-  
“ cerned you. I am so discomposed, *answered O-*  
“ *lympia*, that I know not whether I shall be able to  
“ expreis my self, and all the passions are confused in  
“ my soul with so much violence, that my bodie is  
“ not able to resist them, and I have hardlie so much  
“ as my speech at libertie, I know not whether it  
“ be joy that puts me into this condition, or whe-  
“ ther it be grief that works this effect both upon  
“ my bodie and my Spirit, but however it be, I  
“ will tell you, if I can, seeing you have the good-  
“ nesse to interesse your selves thus in my fortune,  
“ that the man of whom I formerlie spake to you  
“ with so much passion, the fair unknown, to whom  
“ by a strange fatalitie I gave my heart at the first  
“ sight, he who afterwards by diverse great actions,  
“ and great proofs of his love took the absolute pos-  
“ session of my soul, he, for whose sake onlie I have  
“ survived

“survived such long sorrows, and for whom I pre-  
“served this unfortunate life with a little hope of  
“seeing him again, is now in *Alexandria*. O Gods,  
“cried Candace, what do you tell us *Olympia*, and  
“what assurance have you of his arrival? That reply-  
“ed *Olympia*, which my eyes gave me, and being  
“with *Ericia*, and some other persons upon that  
“Balconie which looks into the street, when *A-*  
“*grippa* and *Cornelius* returned, I saw him with his  
“face uncovered, I saw him so plainly that I could  
“not be mistaken, and I could not see him but with  
“so great a trouble and emotion, that my senses  
“failed me, and I fell in a swoon betwixt *Ericia's*  
“arms. Ah! without doubt, added Candace, 'tis  
“the fair unknown, of whom *Agrippa* spake to us  
“with so many Elogies, he, whom he found in the  
“wood with a Lady, whose admirable beauty hee  
“represented to us. 'Tis the very same, answered  
“*Olympia*, and *Agrippa* could not speak to you of  
“him with so many praises, but he must forget some  
“admirable qualities in his person, he, for whom  
“I have breathed out so many sighs, is at last retur-  
“ned to me, and hee for whose sake I lingered out  
“my dayes in slavery and misery, comes to be a  
“witness of my captivity, and servitude, which I  
“supported with patience through the love I had  
“for him. Well, said the sad *Elisa*, interrupting her,  
“Well, my dear *Olympia*, see, you have the greatest  
“occasion of joy that ever you could desire, and in  
“the meantime it produces in you such effects as do  
“not ordinarily proceed from any thing but grief:  
“Alas! you recover all that you had lost, and *Elisa*  
“only remains without hope of ever seeing again  
“that



“ that which the pitylesse destinies have taken from  
“ her. ’Tis indeed to me, *replied* Olympia, with  
“ *two or three sighs*, the only occasion of joy that I  
“ could wish for, to see him again whom I so dear-  
“ ly loved, and the Gods bear me witness, that had  
“ it not been for the hope I had of it, my unfortu-  
“ nate dayes had not been of so long a continuance:  
“ but ’tis indeed to me a greater occasion of grief if  
“ I see him again unfaithful, than if I had never  
“ seen him again, nor outlived so many miseries,  
“ only to bee a witness of his infidelity: It had  
“ been more acceptable, and much better for me to  
“ have lost this deplorable life, either amongst the  
“ waves, or in those miseries wherewith hitherto it  
“ hath been turmoiled. You have some reason,  
“ *said Candace much troubled*, but what knowledge,  
“ or rather what suspicion have you, that this man,  
“ from whom you have received so many testimo-  
“ nies of love, is now unfaithful to you? I have,  
“ *answered* Olympia, the same that you your self  
“ gave me, when you told me, that he was found in  
“ the wood by *Agrippa* with a Ladie of admirable  
“ beautie; those few words you spake of it exaspé-  
“ rated my wound with a violent pain: but besides  
“ that, I will tell you, that being come again to my  
“ self out of my swoon, whereinto so unexpected a  
“ sight had cast me, and being hardly able to give  
“ credit to my eyes upon the report they had made  
“ to my heart, nor believe that this object of my  
“ life had appeared to my sight anie otherwise than  
“ by illusion, or the effect of my imagination, I de-  
“ fired *Ericia* to go presentlie to make a farther dis-  
“ coverie, and having enquired out the house,  
“ where

“where *Cornelius* had lodged those strangers, I  
“commanded her to mingle her self amongst the  
“other slaves which were employed in their ser-  
“vices, and to go into the house with her face cove-  
“red, to take notice of him who had put me into  
“the trouble I was in: She punctually executed  
“this order, and easily found means to slip into the  
“chamber, whither he was then retired, she saw  
“him, and she knew him so well, that she could  
“not doubt in the least, but that it was he. But,  
“O Gods! she saw him with that young Lady, of  
“whom *Agrippa* spake to you, who diverse times in  
“*Ericia's* presence threw her arms about his neck,  
“and used manie affectionate expressions, which this  
“perfidious man answered again with caresses full  
“of all the marks of Love. The report which *Ericia*  
“plainly made me of it put me into the condition  
“you see, and there needs no more to send this un-  
“fortunate creature to her grave.

She ended these words with a manie sobs, and a multitude of tears, which her resentment drew from her fair eyes.

*Elisa* and *Candace* sympathized in her grief, and were nearly touched with compassion at it; they reflected at the same time upon the report which *Agrippa* had made them of the beauty of *Delia*, and the marks of amity which in his presence she bestowed upon the unknown, and upon the remembrance of this discourse they conjectured that the suspicions of the sad *Olympia* might be rational enough, yet they would not confirm her in them, nor declare their real thoughts to her for fear of aggravating her affliction. And *Candace* resuming the discourse, after she

she had been a while silent : *My fair Princess*, said she, *your grief would be justifiable*, if you should really find infidelity in a man, to whom you expresse so much affection, or rather this grief ought to make way for a just resentment, which with reason enough might banish him from your heart and memory ; but you ought not, upon slight appearances, to entertain this belief which is the enemy of your repose ; and the importance of it is so great that you ought not to neglect any thing that may instruct you in the truth. *Olympia* instead of returning an answer to *Candace's* words, lifting her eyes to Heaven in a very pityful manner : *Great Gods!* said she, *if my Prince be unfaithful*, do not permit me to survive a moment after this cruel discovery, & end the course of my unfortunate dayes by a favourable effect of your pity, rather than expose this miserable Princess to the only effect of your indignation, which as yet she hath not felt. She accompanied these words with diverse others to the same sence, at the end whereof the two Princesses being tenderly moved, used all the arguments their invention could furnish them with, to comfort her, and to banish out of her mind that cruel opinion, which put her into so pityful a condition. After they had spent some time with her in this employment, they believed she had need of rest, and that her passionate expressions in their presence might redouble her fever. This belief obliged them to quit her, after they had promised her that they would return within an hour, and not leave her till she was better settled in her mind.

*The end of the third Book,*



## *Hymen's Prælude:*

O R,

LOVE'S Master-piece.

---

PART 6. LIB. 4.

---

### ARGUMENT.

Philadelph misconstrues Delia's kindness to her fair Companion. His jealousy, almost heightened to revenge, is dissipated by a discovery that he is not the Lover, but the brother of Delia. Delia discovers herself to be Arsinoë daughter to Artabazus King of Armenia, and relates her Story to Philadelph. She tells him of her departure from the Cilician Court under the conduct of Antigenes, who, in stead of conveying her into Armenia, carries her by force into Cyprus; and there having unsuccessfully used all probable means to gain her Love, he at last resolves to storm her chastity. As he is about to act his villany, Arsinoë's omicries call in Britomarus, accidentally there, to her rescue. By the death of Antigenes and his companions, Britomarns frees the Princess and undertakes to conduct her into Armenia. At Sea they are set upon by Pirates, but by the valour of Britomarus, and of a gallant Slave in the Pirates Ship  
the

the Pirates are discomfited. Britomachus leaves Ar-  
 finoe to the conduct of her brother, and suddenly de-  
 parts. Ariobarzanes upon some important occasions  
 takes Egypt in his way, and near to Alexandria they  
 are found in a wood by Philadelph.



IN the mean time the charming  
*Delia*, the fair unknown, and the  
 amorous *Philadelph* passed the rest  
 of the day in little differing cares  
 and employments, in the house  
 where *Cornelius* had lodged them.  
*Philadelph* being alone in his cham-  
 ber, began to study with a profound meditation,  
 what judgement he should make of his fortune, and  
 considering the blessing he had received from Hea-  
 ven that day, hee was ready to give himself up to  
 transports of joy, but he quickly found that mode-  
 rated by the motions of his jealousy. " I have  
 found my *Delia* again, said he, and after so long a  
 search, and an absence so cruel to an amorous spi-  
 rit as mine is, the Gods have looked upon me  
 with pity, and have restored to me the only aim  
 and object of my life. I will live no longer in  
 that dreadful darknesse, wherein my soul hath  
 been so long entombed, and I shall be permitted  
 to look upon my *Delia* with the same eyes, which  
 have shed so many tears for her since our separati-  
 on. Ah my sorrows ! Ah my languishings ! Ah  
 my tedious nights ! you are all dissipated by this  
 blessed day which *Delia* hath brought back into  
 my soul, and from hence forward the sad remem-  
 brance of my cruel sufferings, shall work no other  
 effect

“effect upon my Spirit, than to render the good  
“things I am to tast, more sweet, more charming,  
“and more sensible.

He paused a while upon this consideration of his good fortune, but a little after, that passion, the enemy of repose, which having its original from love alwayes endeavours its ruine, that importunate jealousy which corrupts the best thoughts, bringing to his remembrance the fair unknown, and the marks of amitie, and familiaritie which he had seen between *Delia* and him, overcrowded all his joy, and troubled him in such a manner that he was but verie imperfectly sensible of anie part of it. *What doth it avail me, said he, to have found Delia again, if I find her unfaithful? and what advantageous change have I received in my conditio*n, if I see her again whom I loved so dearly, only to see her in a rivals arms? She travailes up and down the world, she lyes in woods in the company of a man endued with all manner of lovely parts, she caresses him, and treats him with friendship in my presence, and indeed forgets nothing that may occasion a just suspicion. Ah! *Delia*, how strange an alteration is this in you, and how different is this manner of life from that severe and scrupulous vertue, which caused me so many sufferings in Cilicia?

“But on the other side, added he, checking himself, seeing I have so many testimonies of the ver-  
“tue, the sinceritie, and the puritie of *Delia's* heart  
“and spirit, ought I upon the first conjecture to  
“overthrow an opinion grounded upon so manie  
“proofs? did I find any change in her countenance,  
“or in the entertainment I received from *Delia*?  
“and have not I received from her own mouth more  
“clear



“clear and ample assurances of her affection; than  
 “ever she gave me heretofore? did there appear  
 “any constraint in her countenance in the perfor-  
 “mance of that action? did she vary in any thing  
 “which might make me suspect her inconstancy?  
 “and do not I owe respect and consideration enough  
 “to the knowledg I have of her Spirit, to give ab-  
 “solute credit to her words? All this is very true,  
 “pursued he, but yet, who is this fair unknown?  
 “what is this man, who possessing so many amiable  
 “qualities, accompanies her almost alone in her  
 “voyages, that passes the nights with her in the  
 “woods, that armed himself against me with so  
 “much fury when I would have accosted her, and  
 “that receives so manie testimonies of affection and  
 “familiarity from her in my presence? what is this  
 “unknown if he be not a Lover, if he be not a man,  
 “beloved and favoured by *Delia*? Ha! whatsoever  
 “he be, continued he, growing into passion, he shall be  
 “the object of the most just resentment that ever  
 “soul conceived, and if it be true that he deprives  
 “me of *Delia*, the respect I have for her, which tied  
 “my hands to day in her presence, will not be able  
 “to hinder me from killing him in any part of the  
 “world where I shall find him, or from leaving at  
 “the point of his sword a life, which he hath alrea-  
 “dy more cruelly assaulted, than he can do by the  
 “way of arms.

He entertained himself thus in his thoughts, when  
 he heard a noise at his chamber door, and casting  
 his eyes immediatelie that way, he saw the brave  
 unknown come in, who at that time took up all his  
 thoughts, and who was no less the object of his  
 hatred

haired and resentment, than *Delia* was of his Love. *Philadelph* who was not prepared for this visit, grew pale at the sight of him, and by the changes of his countenance made him easily guesse at the agitations of his soul, and the little inclination he had for so unexpected a sight. The fair unknown was not repulsed by the coldness of his entertainment, but accosting him with a countenance, wherein if there were not all the marks of joy, there were at least all the assurances of amitie: "I come, *said he*, to render you that which I owe you, both in relation to the merit of your person, and to the obligation by which you have engaged both me and my relations to your service. You are not obliged to me, *replyed Philadelph*, except you pretend to be so for the services I rendred *Delia*, when her fortune made her land in our Country, where she received nothing from me, but what she might expect from all persons that were capable of knowing her. 'Tis upon that very score, *answered the unknown*, that I am redeuable to you, and you could not render *Delia* those assistances which she received from your generositie, in defending her against the enemies, which your affection raised her, and preserving her with so much care and bounty from those dangers which threatned her life and reputation, without laying a strong obligation upon a man, who interestes himself in *Delia's* preservation as much as in his own. I free you from that obligation, *replyed Philadelph*, *beginning to be cholerick at this discourse*, and if my desire was to preserve *Delia* from those dangers whereinto she fell by my mis-fortune, 'twas never

“ my intention to preserve her for you , or for any  
“ person else, that might make benefit of the effects  
“ of my love and duty , as long as I have a drop of  
“ blood or a moment of life left to defend my preten-  
“ tions. If I be not obliged to your intentions, *said*  
“ *the unknown*, I am so, without doubt, to the effects  
“ of them , and 'tis that which partly injoyns me to  
“ desire that friendship of you, which you have little  
“ disposition to grant me , though *Delia* her self de-  
“ sired it of you for me. You have , *answered Phi-*  
“ *ladelph*, all the qualities that might gain more  
“ important friendships than mine , but that ought  
“ to be very indifferent to you , seeing I can not re-  
“ ceive yours , nor look upon you but as upon the  
“ most cruel of my enemies , as long as you shall  
“ dream of *Delia* , and pretend to reap the fruit of  
“ the services which I have rendered her. There is  
“ no necessity of dissembling any longer. No, you  
“ can not but be my enemy, and the resentment you  
“ express for an office, which I never had a design to  
“ render you, kindles another in my soul , which  
“ renders our two lives incompatible. If you inte-  
“ rest your self in the service which I rendered *Delia*,  
“ so much as you make shew of, or rather if you love  
“ her as well as you would express , you must dis-  
“ pute her with me other wayes, than by offers of a  
“ friendship which I cannot receive from you. The  
“ respect I bear to *Delia* hindred me from declaring  
“ in her presence that which hath been upon my  
“ heart all this day , but since she knows very well  
“ that the love I have for her hath made me fail a  
“ hundred times in my duty to my Father , she will  
“ pardon me , what the same passion shall make me  
“ undertake

“undertake against a man, whom she looks upon  
“but too favourably to my mis-fortune, and whom  
“she ought never to have looked upon to the pre-  
“judice of such a fidelitie as mine.

*Philadelph* spake in this manner, & by these words  
vented a part of his inward fire with a furious impe-  
tuositie, when the fair unknown looking upon him  
with his former coldness, and adding a smile full of  
sweetness to the moderation which appeared in his  
countenance, “I know not, *said he*, whether I ever  
“wanted courage hitherto, or whether dangers and  
“threats have over much affrighted me in the oc-  
“casions I have met withal, but I very well per-  
“ceive that you will hardlie make me resolve to  
“draw my sword any more against you, and if *De-*  
“*lia* can not be disputed between us but by armes,  
“the pretentions we may have to her will not be  
“suddainly decided. I am very unhappy to find in  
“you such a hardnesse of heart as I thought not to  
“have met with, and no body but your self would  
“possibly be so cruel as to denie me a friendship  
“which I thought I might merit by the desire  
“which I have expressed of it. You deserve better,  
“*answered* *Philadelph*, and you have but too excel-  
“lent parts to be my enemy; I should have had  
“lesse disposition to become yours, if you had no-  
“thing but ordinary in you, and this is an effect of  
“my ill fortune that finding in you whatsoever, up-  
“on another account, might have attracted my e-  
“steem and affection, it must needs be, that prin-  
“cipallie in that respect, you are so much the more  
“odious to me, by how much you are the more re-  
“doutable: But I wonder, *pursued he*, looking upon

"him with a severer eye than before, that you perse-  
 "vere in this manner of acting with me, seeing the  
 "little sensibilitie I expresse of your kindness, and it  
 "seems you have a mind to make a peece of raillerie  
 "of the most important buisiness that ever you med-  
 "led with in your life. If you reallie love *Delia* as  
 "your words and actions do declare, there is little  
 "probabilitie that you should desire my friendship  
 "so much as you would perswade me you do, and I  
 "know not upon what consideration you court a  
 "man, for whom this concurrence can leave you  
 "nothing but repugnance and aversion: and if you  
 "do it to insult over an unfortunate man in your  
 "happy condition, know that as yet it is but ill  
 "grounded, and you have not so contemptible an  
 "enemie of me, but that you have need of all your  
 "power to preserve that, which at the rate of your  
 "life he will dispute with you to the last moment  
 "of his own.

*Philadelph* uttering these words with violence,  
 and not being able any longer to endure the sight  
 of the unknown, was going to fling out of the cham-  
 ber, when hee staid him by the arm, and having  
 much ado to hold him: *Stay Philadelph*, said he,  
*and if you can not endure me as the Lover of Delia, at*  
*least endure me as her brother. As her brother?* cried  
*Philadelph*, looking upon him with an action full of  
 astonishment: *Yes as her brother*, replied the un-  
 known; *Delia is my sister, and upon this confession*  
*which I make to you hence forward our amitie will be no*  
*more suspected by you. O Gods*, said *Philadelph*, *what is*  
*it you tell me, could it be possibly that you should be the*  
*brother of Delia, or is it to make your self more sport*

that you make me this discourse? I am the brother of Delia, replied the unknown, and she knowing that our amity caused your jealousy, would not have me defer any longer the discovery of this truth to you my self, I was not unwilling to give her that satisfaction, and besides what the knowledge of your merit might produce in me since I saw you, the relation she made me of your generous procedure towards her, caused so much esteem and so much affection in me for you, that there was hardly any thing in the world which I could more ardently desire than the opportunity of seeing and serving you.

With these words he stretched out his armes to him, and *Philadelph* receiving him into his with an excessive joy, "O Gods, said he, how happy am I, "if it be true that you are the brother of *Delia*, and "how satisfied shall I be, that now I may love and "adore in you those admirable parts which caused "so much jealousy in me? Never doubt, answered "the unknown, of a truth which in time and at leasture you will learn from *Delia's* mouth: my actions shall make you yet a fuller discoverie, and you shall receive from me, as from the brother of *Delia*, such services in relation to her, as you could not expect from her lover. I beg your pardon then, added *Philadelph*, transported with joy, for the faults which my error made me commit, and I conjure you with a real repentance, to grant me that friendship now which my indiscreet jealousy made me so unhandſomely reject.

With these words they embraced each other with a real brotherlie affection, and *Philadelph* looking upon him then as *Delia's* brother with different eyes from those which his jealousy before had opened,



felt himself presently inclined to love and admire him, who had a little before caused so many suspicions in him; they continued a great while embracing each other, and after they had made diverse mutual protestations of eternal amitie: *Delia*, said the unknown, *must perfect our reconciliation, let us go and visit her together, if you please, and you shall begin to know whether I interesse myself in Philadelph's satisfaction, as the brother, or as the lover of Delia.*

Having done speaking these words, they went together out of the chamber, and passed into *Delia's*, which was not far off. That fair Lady was laid down upon her bed to repose her self after a little weariness, and she no sooner saw the two new friends approach, but addressing her discourse to the unknown: "Well brother, *said she*, have you appeared that enemy, which had so much repugnance for the brother of *Delia*? The brother of *Delia*, answered *Philadelph*, is and shall alwayes be as dear to me as my life, but the person of a lover, and of a lover favoured by *Delia* could not but be very odious to me. You shall never, *replied Delia*, *causing him to place himself in a chair near her bed's head*, you shall never have cause to envy the favours you shall see me do any other, and since the time you have seen me, you might have known me well enough, to believe that it is not easie to find any lovers favoured by *Delia*: 'Tis true this man, whom you have so much suspected is my brother, and a brother, *continued she*, *making him sit down upon the side of her bed, and imbracing him with a great deal of tenderness*, who is as dear to me as my life: but I will make no difficultrie to tell you

“you before him, that he is not more dear to me  
“than *Philadelph*, and though the qualities of your  
“person had not been capable to produce the effect  
“you may hope for from them only, the remem-  
“brance of your pure and generous affection conti-  
“nues in my heart with such a real resentment, that  
“nothing will ever be able to efface it thence. I  
“lived in *Cilicia* with some circumspection, that  
“possibly you did not approve of, and I went from  
“thence at a time when you might probablie expect  
“all the acknowledgment that might be of your af-  
“fection, but ’tis time now, *Philadelph*, to declare  
“to you those reasons which may justify my actions,  
“and to let you know that Fortune hath not been so  
“blind, as you believed, in making you addresse  
“your affections to a person of a base and obscure  
“birth; trulie you have been generous and dis-inter-  
“ested in loving with so honest and so rational in-  
“tentions, a Maid, whom you believed to be infi-  
“nitelie inferior to you, and designing for her,  
“merelie out of the knowledge you had of her face  
“and vertue, a Crown and a place which the great-  
“est Princesses of *Asia* would gladlie have accepted  
“of: but it was not the will of the Gods that this  
“generositie should remain without recompense,  
“and they have permitted you, in the person of  
“that obscure *Delia*, to love the daughter of a great  
“King, and a Princess that might pretend, being  
“known to you, to that which you so freelie offer-  
“red her before you knew her. What, Madam,  
“cried *Philadelph*, are you a Kings daughter? I am  
“so without doubt, replied *Delia*, and the daughter  
“of a King of the supremest ranks of *Asia*. Ha! Ma-  
dam,

“dam, answered the Prince, falling upon his knees by  
“her beds side, this discoverie causes me more grief  
“than joy, and if I take part in the satisfaction  
“which you have in being of a birth conformable to  
“the greatness of your vertue, what excuses shall I  
“be able to find for so manie faults, which my error  
“hath made me commit against you? ’Tis that, *ad-*  
“*ded Delia*, for which I have great cause to com-  
“mend you eternally, and though you had known  
“my true condition, I could not desire more re-  
“spect from you, than you have alwayes expressed  
“to me. Ah! without doubt, *replied the Prince*,  
“I might have perceived by so manie markes of  
“greatness which appeared in your person, and  
“your actions, that you were not born of an ob-  
“scure blood; and I had great suspicions of the  
“truth, which I have often communicated to the  
“Princess *Andromeda*: but this belief was stifled  
“by the little reason we saw in you to conceal  
“that truth with so much perseverance, at a time  
“when this declaration might have freed you from a  
“great manie displeasures, and given a great deal of  
“satisfaction to those persons of whole affection  
“you could not doubt. I had some reasons for it,  
“*answered the Princess*, which other persons possibly  
“might have passed by, but in those of my humour  
“they were capable of doing what they did; and  
“if it were advantageous for me in your mind to de-  
“clare that I was born of a Royal blood, it was  
“dangerous for me to confess that I was of a familie,  
“which is an enemy to yours, and so much hated  
“by yours, that I could expect nothing upon anie  
“consideration but a shameful and cruel usage from  
“the

"the King your Father. Ha! Madam, interrupted  
"Philadelph, though you were the daughter of *Ar-*  
"saxus, and the sister of the cruel *Artaxus* King  
"of *Armenia*, who by the death of our near relati-  
"ons hath done such bloodie injuries to our familie;  
"you carrie that in your countenance which might  
"guard you from all dangers, and you should have  
"alwayes found me your slave, that would have  
"defended you to the last drop of his blood against  
"his Father as well as against the strangest enemies.  
"I was affraid too upon your account, replied the  
"Princess, not of anie ill usage, being so well ac-  
"quainted with your vertue and goodness, which  
"without doubt would have protected me, though  
"Love had not interposed, but some change, or  
"coldness in your affection of which I alwayes had  
"a high esteem: but since it is come to the proof of  
"such a declaration, I will make no more difficultie  
"to confesse to you that I am *Arfinoe* daughter to  
"the King of *Armenia*, and sister to the same *Ar-*  
"saxus, from whom you have received such bloodie  
"displeasures in your familie, and this Prince for  
"whom at first you had so much averfion, is the  
"Prince *Ariobarzanes* my brother, of a verie diffi-  
"rent humour from the King his elder brother, and  
"who had no hand in that crueltye, which caused  
"so great a resentment against *Artaxus* in the Spi-  
"rit of the King your Father. See now, *Philadelph*,  
"whether you love *Delia* still, or the sister of *Ar-*  
"saxus, and whether I have not lost what my good  
"fortune had gained upon your Spirit, by being  
"born of a blood which is odious to your Familie.  
"Ah! Madam, cryed the transported Prince, imprint-  
"ing

"ing almost by force a fiery kisse upon Arsinoes fair  
 "hand, though Artaxus should have exposed me  
 "my self to the most violent effects of cruelty, the  
 "Princesse Arsinoe his sister, and yet my adorable  
 "Delia, is no lesse amiable, nor lesse worthie of my  
 "respects, and I do not onlie continue in the for-  
 "mer terms of my love to her, but upon her confide-  
 "deration Artaxus is no longer odious unto me,  
 "and seeing he is Delia's brother I would serve him  
 "with my life and blood.

Upon these words the Prince Ariobarzanes  
 stretching out his arms to him: And may not I, said  
 he, who did no way contribute to those actions which gave  
 you so just an occasion to hate the cruel Artaxus, I who  
 was a great way off from the place where they were com-  
 mitted, and after I had heard of them alwayes looked  
 upon mine own brother with aversion and repugnance,  
 may not I hope more justly than he, that the same good-  
 nesse which causes you so easily to pardon the culpable,  
 will incline you to love the innocent, and those which have  
 never offended you nor yours? Philadelph tenderlie  
 embracing Ariobarzanes: What resentment so ever,  
 said he, my jealousie caused in me to day against you,  
 you are composed of such admirable parts, that it would  
 be no difficulty for you to gain the hearts of your most  
 cruel enemies, and if any thing could remain upon my  
 heart against you, it would be because I believed you  
 were the Lover of Delia, and not because I know you to  
 be the brother of Artaxus: But, Madam, continued  
 he, turning to the Princesse, you surprize me with  
 your discourse, I have been informed that in the King  
 of Armenia's Family there was a Prince Ariobarza-  
 nes, and a Princesse Arsinoe, born both with admira-  
 ble

ble qualities : but there came a report to us since , that as they were going to Rome , both Arsinoe and Ariobarzanes perished by a shipwrack , which made all Armenia deplore their losse , as being two incomparable persons. We did really suffer shipwrack , replied Arsinoe , and I believe we are dead still in the opinion of the Armenians , and of the greatest part that of those that knew us : but the Gods to whom the person of Ariobarzanes was precious , would not let him perish , but saved me too for his sake. This is that which I would now acquaint you with , and after that I have briefly made known to you the reasons which caused me to conceal my self in *Cilicia* , and which obliged me to depart thence , I will give you an account of that which hath befallen me since our separation , which hindered me from retiring into *Armenia* , as my intention was to do.

With these words she caused him to sit down again in his chair , and in the mean time the Prince *Ariobarzanes* , not judging it necessarie for him to be present at a relation , whereof he knew all the particulars , and desiring to give the two Lovers leasure to discourse of their adventures with all freedom , whilst hee went to entertain himself with those thoughts with which his Spirit was disturbed , went out of the chamber , to go and walk in a garden , which he saw under the windows. Onlie the Princesses maid continued with her own and *Philadelphs* Mistris , and the Princess having kept silence a while to call to remembrance those things which she intended to relate , she began her discourse in these terms.

p: 283

The



## The History of the Princeſſe ARSINOË.

**T**Here are few remarkable things in my life wherewith you are not acquainted: thoſe of the moſt importance befell me in *Cilicia*, whereof you were a witneſs and the principal cauſe: and you are ignorant of nothing almoſt, but what hath happened ſince our ſepatation, and that I ſhall acquaint you with at large, after that I have ſuccinctlie paſſed over former buſineſſes, and thoſe reaſons which may defend me againſt your accuſations.

I will not begin my diſcourſe with the beginnings of my life, which have nothing of importance in them, but what is known throughout all *Aſia*; my firſt years paſſed away with ſweetneſs and tranquillitie enough, and the time of our tender infancie was ſpent in a flouriſhing Court, and a peaceable and fortunate Kingdom: but I hardlie began to have the uſe of reaſon, or any knowledg of our condition of life, when by the cruel ſurprize of *Ambony*, the unfortunate *Artabazus* our Father was carried priſoner to *Alexandria*, and all his familie with him, except *Artaxus* our elder brother, who ſucceeded him in the enjoyment of the Crown. My brother *Ariobarzanes*, my ſiſter *Artemiſa* and my ſelf lived in a captivitie in a pompous Court, till I was about eight or nine years old, and this loſs of our libertie (the ſorrow whereof was ſo cruellie redoubled by the deplorable death of the King our Father, which I believe no perſon is ignorant of) was  
not

not repaired till after the defeat and the last misfortunes of *Anthony* and *Cleopatra*, at which time *Cesar* being master of *Alexandria*, and the Empire too by the fall of his competitor, freed us from captivity, and sent us back with an honorable convoy to the King of *Armenia* our brother, whom he received into the number of his Friends and Allies.

I relate this to you in a few words as a thing sufficientlie divulged, and I will not entertain you with the reception which *Artaxus* gave us, who looked upon the wrack of our familie with great resentments for our common misfortune. We lived in his Court with all the splendor we had lost, and we recovered there, together with our libertie, our former rank and dignitie. We were brought up, my brother, my sister, and my self, with great care, and it was not the fault of those persons who were put about me, that the slight advantages which I might have received from nature were not favourable seconded by good education. There was nothing forgotten, which might frame my Spirit to the horror of vices, and to the love of vertue, and I will say, if I may do it without offending against modestie, that I had my inclinations naturallie carried to esteem that, which seemed good, and to avoid that which appeared to me to be vicious. I had a good Governesse, the verie same you saw in *Cilicia*, whom I made to pass for my Aunt, who took a great deal of pains to cultivate whatsoever she thought she observed of good in me, and contributed as much as possible she could to form me according to her desires, & vertuous inclinations.

About

About this time, as you know, the King my brother prompted by a verie iust desire of revenge, made war upon the King of the *Medes* your Allie, and in the first year he had some advantages, which made him hope the absolute ruine of his enemies. 'Tis true, by what we could understand, he dis-honoured them by his crueltie, and the Gods likewise to punish him for it, stopt the course of his good fortune by the succours you gave *Tigranes*, which changed his fortune, and forced him to be gone out of the Dominions of your Allies. 'Twas at that time that hee committed that action, which hath been so much condemned by all vertuous persons, to cut the throats of two Princes of your blood, prisoners in a iust war, and against whom he could have no lawful resentment.

This was that which made him lose the valiant *Britomars*, whose valour had been so favourable to him in the first years of the war, and upon the relation which was made me of the generous quarrel he had with the King for the safetie of his prisoners, what cause so ever I had otherwise to blame the presumption of that young warriour, I could not but have his vertue and greatness of courage in admiration, and that esteem made me forget some part of the resentment I had against him. *Ariobarzanes*, who by the Kings command continued at *Artaxata*, as well because of his youth which as yet was not capable of bearing armes, as to keep the *Armenians* in obedience, whilest their King made warre in forein Countries, wept for regret and grief at the relation of this crueltie, and made all those judge who saw him at that time, that his inclinations would

would be verie different from those of the King his brother. I enlarge my self particularlie upon this action of *Artaxus*, because it was upon this account that the hatred of the King your Father was so violentlie exasperated both against him and his, and it was upon the resentment of this action that he made an oath never to pardon anie person of the blood or Alliance of *Artaxus* whom fortune should cause to fall into his hands, and it was upon this knowledg, and out of the fear of this choler, that I obstinate-ly resolved upon so long a disguise in *Cilicia*. You know better than I, what were the last successes of that war, and how at last it was ended by *Augustus's* authoritie, who by the terror of his power, made these Kings, who were cruellie bent to ruin each other, to lay down their armes, and forced them to peace, when the weakness of them both might sufficientlie have disposed them to it, if their hatred had not maintained the war, rather than their forces. 'Tis true, (said *Philadelph*, interrupting the Princesses discourse) that the King my Father retired with so much grief and resentment against *Artaxus* for the death of *Ariston* and *Theomedes* his Nephews, that to revenge himself of that cruelty, there was no cruelty but he would have exercised; and I believe if fortune had made you your self fall into his hands with this miraculous beauty and these divine graces, which might have disarmed the rage of a hunger-starved Tyger, he would have made you to have felt the effects of his indignation without any respect. Do not think it strange then, if I was affraid of him, replied *Arfinoe*, and do me the favour to believe still, that the consideration of my life was not the cause of my greatest fears, and I had not used so much

much care for the preservation of it, if I had not thought it due to my honour, which in his indignation an implacable enemy might possibly have exposed to ignominy to take the more severe revenge upon Artaxus's his cruelty. I should not possibly have had this fear of a man born of a Royal blood, and of one that was your Father, if it had not been confirmed in my Spirit, by the knowledge he gave me of it, as you shall understand in the sequels of my discourse.

You know that a little while after this forced peace, *Augustus* sent to demand *Ariobarzanes* and my self to be brought up at *Rome* near him, with divers Kings children which were educated there in the same manner, and were kept by *Augustus* near himself, either to testify his affection to their Parents, or to have a greater assurance of their fidelity by means of those hostages. *Artaxus* knew not presently what to judge of it, but he durst not disobey *Augustus's* will, of which in all probability this was an obliging effect on his part, and having communicated to us the order which he had received, he found us not unwilling to go the voyage. *Ariobarzanes* being naturally amorous of great things, joyfully received the proposition which was made him of going to that stately City, Mistress of the greatest part of the Universe, to pass some years in that pompous Court, where almost all the Kings in the world came to pay their homage: and besides he had small inclination to the severe dealings of *Artaxus*, but being of a sweet and pitiful disposition, he could not live without repugnance with a man so cruel and inexorable towards those who had offended him.

These were the reasons which obliged *Ariobarzanes* willingly to undertake the voyage to *Rome*, and his good will easilie gained mine, without him I should hardlie have ventured upon this enterprife, but ever since we were little ones there was contracted so near an amitie between us, that we could hardlie live one without the other & I did more easilie resolve to go all the world over with *Ariobarzanes*, who was as dear to me as my self, than to stay at *Artaxata* without him.

It would be to no purpose to relate to you the preparations for our voyage, and the regrets which *Ariaxus* and *Ariemisa* expressed at our departure, it will suffice me to tell you, that all things were ordered as they should be, with an equipage befitting our birth, we departed from *Artaxata* upon the way towards *Italy*, and marched as far as the *Egean* Sea, where we embarqued; after we had crost a good part of *Armenia*, and coasted *Licia* and *Pamphilia* by land, without any memorable accident. From the *Egean* Sea, in stead of passing over the Streight, to descend into *Macedonia*, and to take shipping again upon the *Adriatique* Gulph, as that was our most direct way; fearing the tediousness of those long voyages by land, wherewith we were already tired, we turned upon the left hand towards *Peloponnesus*, and descended into the *Mediterranean* Sea, believing, that though it would be the longer, yet it would be the easier way, not being obliged to embark and disembark so often. It was rather our destinies that would have it thus, and the Gods who reserved *Ariobarzanes* & I for other adventures, had not ordained that we should see the banks of *Tiber*.



We had been but a small time upon this Sea, when we were seized upon by that furious tempest, wherein we suffered that shipwreck, which you have heard spoken of, and lost our lives in the opinion of so many persons. I will not describe to you the particulars of that impetuous storm, I will content myself to tell you, that the winds immediately rose so contrary to us, that they made us take a quite contrary way to that which we had begun to sail; and after we had been tossed up and down two dayes and two nights in perpetual fears of death, which presented it self to our eyes; they cast our battered vessel upon that coast of *Cilicia* which is opposite to *Cyprus*, where navigation is so dangerous by reason of an infinite number of small rocks, which reach no higher than the superficies of the water, against one of which our vessel being disabled from sailing, was dashed all to pieces and left us exposed to the mercy of the pityless waves. I could not know then what became of *Ariobarzanes*: and though the strict amitie which had alwayes been between us, rendred his safetie as dear to me as mine own, yet I was in a part of the ship, distant from that where he was employed, and the dreadful danger I was in at that time, made me forget every thing else but the preservation of my life; I had little hope of it, and yet I would not neglect the means which Heaven might give me to prolong it. I closelie embraced a piece of the mast, upon which I laid hold just when the vessel split, and my Governesse and one of my maids who were alwayes close by me, were likewise companions of my fortune, and holding by my two sides they were carried  
above

above water by that favourable piece of wood, to which I owed my safetie, the violence of the waves made us manie times almost let go our hold, but necessitie gives strength in such extremities as those, to which next to the assistance of Heaven we owed without doubt the preservation of our lives. By good fortune the shore was not far off, and after we had been a long time tossed up and down with little hope, and small strength or knowledg left, the mast which sustained us, by a wave, which was more impetuous than all that went before, was driven on shore with so much vehemence, that we found our selves upon the sand, when we almost despaired of ever reaching to it.

We continued lying a long while upon the shore, half dead with wearyness, the coldness of the water, and so many miseries as we had suffered, where I looked upon what had befallen us as upon a dream, and had hardlie so much knowledg left as to reflect upon my shipwrack. We were in this condition, when *Briseis* that good woman, at whose house you met me, arrived as she was walking upon the shore, and being moved with compassion at so pityful a spectacle, she presentlie offered us all the assistances we could desire of her in our present miserie. I did not refuse her offers in the necessitie we had of her succour, and I easilie disposed my self to go with her to her house to dry my self, and to take some rest which I had need enough of: But I hardlie began to know that the Gods had saved my life from the danger which had threatned it, but I remembered my brother, and upon that remembrance, grief wanted but a very little of making me lose that

which the waves had spared , I would not leave the shore as wet and weary as I was , without searching it as far as my strength would permit, and calling on every side with a feeble voice upon the name of *Ariobarzanes*.

I will not *Ph'ladelph* , describe to you the particulars of my grief , that discourse would be too troublesome to you but I will protest to your trulie, & the Gods bear me witness, that the loss of my dear brother , hindred me from being sensible of any joy for my own safetie , I earnestlie complained that Heaven had permitted me to survive so amiable and so well-beloved a brother . and if I had not been flattered with some small hope that he might have received from Heaven an assistance like to that which saved me , whereof being much stronger than I, he might make much better use , my grief would have been strong enough to have given me that upon the land , which I avoided upon the water. The comfort which my Governels laboured to give me in this uncertainty, and the endeavours of *Briseis*, who applyed her self to comfort and serve me with a great deal of goodness , wrought no effect upon my Spirit, and I spent the three or four first dayes in tears , which no discourse could dry up ; I had the name of *Ariobarzanes* perpetually in my mouth, and his visage eternally before my eyes , losing no time in the mean while , in making the shore to be searched every way by *Briseis*'s servants , to learn some news of him.

This affliction which absolutely took up my thoughts , did not permit me for above eight dayes to much as to inform my self in what place we were :

but when I was rendred capable of some discourse, and the first transports of grief were a little dissipated by a ray of hope which I conceived, that the destiny of *Ariobarzanes* might be the same with mine, I gave my Governesse leave to enquire, and I understood that we were but a dayes journey from the capital City of *Cilicia*. This intelligence filled me with as much fear as I was capable of in my profound sadness, and not being ignorant upon what account the King of that Country was an enemy to our familie, and an enemy full of hatred, which could let me hope for nothing but all manner of shame, and ill ulage if I was discovered in his dominions, I resolved to disguise my name and my birth, and understanding by *Ericlea* my Governesse, and by *Melite*, who, as you knew, is the maid who is still with me, that they had not acquainted *Briseis* with any thing of the truth, I concealed my true name under that of *Delia*, and my condition under that of *Ericlea's* Niece, praying my Governesse to carrie her self towards me in publick as her Niece, and *Melite* to treat me as her sister. This was performed as I desired, and the same day *Briseis* was informed by us of those things which we desired she should know, and which were related to you a few dayes after: I had diverse Jewels upon my cloathes, which I took off the better to disguise the truth, and I caused part of them to be given to *Briseis* by my Governesse in acknowledgment of her generous bountie, though she refused them a great while, and did not resolve to take them till we threatned to be gone from her, if she refused those small tokens of our gratitude and amitie.

We were upon these terms, *Philadelph*, and waiting for some favourable opportunitie to return into my own Country without being discovered, I spent my time, when I could get free from those women, in solitude, which was more agreeable to me than any company, by reason of the sadness which the losse of *Ariobarzanes* had established in my soul, when it pleased the Gods that I should meet you in that farall wood, whither our common destiny conducted us. You know better than I all that befel me in *Cilicia* from that day till the day of our separation: but you did not know part of the resentments and the thoughts which possessed my soul since that time, I will give you a brief account of them before I proceed to the relation of that which befel me since your departure out of *Cilicia*.

Do not think, *Philadelph*, that I could look upon so many proofs of so pure, and so perfect an affection, from a Prince so highlie accomplished as your self, with that insensibilitie wherewith you have so often reproached me. I had eyes, as well as any other person, open, and clear-sighted in the knowledge of your excellent qualities; I had a Spirit capable of resentment for so many good offices as you rendered me, and I had a soul upon which this resentment and this knowledg might produce all the effects which are not contrary to vertue; I did really esteem you as much as in reason you could possibly desire, as soon as by a little experience I had observed the conformitie of the exterior qualities of your person to the beauty of your interior perfections, and this esteem was so stronglie fixed in my Spirit, that I did not believe there was any person

person in the world more worthy of it than your self. I began at last to approve verie well of your affection, after that the puritie of your intentions was made known to me; and I could not see a great Prince, as you were, love an unknown maid with so much sinceritie and respect, and with a design to make her his wife, without feeling my self tenderly obliged to such obliging intentions.

For a long time you gained nothing more upon my Spirit, than this esteem and acknowledgment; & besides that I believed that this was all I could in reason grant you; till then my Spirit had never had any disposition to engage it self in that passion which is a troubler of repose, and which, in my opinion, how just a ground so ever it may have, is not absolutely permitted with decency to persons of our sex. I had seen but one man in my life, composed of admirable parts, in whom I observed particular thoughts for my self, and though his person was such, that if his birth had been proportionable to mine, I should have looked upon him without repugnance; yet the inequality which was between us made me look upon his boldnesse with aversion, and rendred all his good qualities useles to his intentions. I had my Spirit free then, when I came into your parts, and this liberry, *Philadelph*, defended it self a long time against all the testimonies of your love.

You began at last to make some attempts upon it, and it does not trouble me to make this confession to you, when I call to mind that the most obdurate soul in the world would have been moved with so many proofs of your passion. Yet I opposed my self



diverse dayes against the birth of these particular resentments, till then unknown to my Spirit, and to which my heart could not accustom it self. I was offended at the weaknesse which I found in my Spirit, and I endeavoured to fortifie it by calling to mind my former resolutions, which till then had opposed all manner of engagement, and by all the considerations, which in the condition I was then, might divert my inclinations from it. The best remedy I could find for the defence of that, which you too strongly assaulted, was to desire leave of the Princess your sister to be gone, and to flye the occasions of engaging my self any farther, by leaving of *Cilicia*: I had other pretences enough without discovering that, and besides the desire of seeing my native Country, and our family which without doubt had resented my losse with some affliction, and of getting out of a condition which was so different from that wherein I was born, and the danger which threatned me, if I was discovered in the King your Fathers Court; the troubles which I raised there, and the divisions which I innocently caused between the King and you, were a sufficient motive to make me hasten my departure out of *Cilicia*. This was that likewise which I oftentime alledged, both to the Princess your sister and your self, when I prayed you both to consent to my return. You know I pressed you verie often to it, and at last I had concluded upon it, if I could have upheld my resolutions against the grief which you expressed at this proposition, and the protestations you made with tears and oaths, and with all the marks that might perswade a veritie, that you could

could not, without dying, endure this separation.

'Twas in that weakness, *Philadelph*, that I knew I loved you, and you might have taken notice of it your self, whatsoever intention I had to conceal it, if you had considered that complacencie onlie was not capable of making me expose my self to so many disgraces as had almost ruined me through the indignation of the King your Father, nor to make me continue in his Kingdom against the orders which he sent me to be gone, and to put my self into danger of an eternal confinement, and of poyson, by which a little after you saw me reduced to the utmost extremities: 'Twas in this rancounter, *Philadelph*, that my soul received a very sensible impression for you, and though I could accuse nothing for my approaching death, but onlie your love, instead of having any resentment against you for it, you did so move me with your grief, that I was hardly sorrie for the losse of my life but onlie for your sake, & I should not at that time have desired the prolongation of it, but onlie to bestow the rest of it upon you, when the change of my condition, and the consent of my friends would have permitted me to do it handsomlie. You may remember how that when I thought I had been at my last gaspe, I began a discourse by which you might probably judge, that I was going to discover to you some things which till then you had been ignorant of, and 'tis certain that it was my intention to acquaint you with that then, which I have declared to you to day, and to free you at my death from the regret or shame which might remain to you, for having debased your thoughts and your designs to a person unworthy

unworthy of you in regard of her birth. *Alas!* cried *Philadelph*, interrupting the Princesses discourse with a sigh, *Alas! Madam*, how well do I remember that passage of my life, and how often hath it come into my memory since our separation, as one of the most remarkable things and most worthy to be fixed in my memory? 'Tis true that when you were in a better condition you repented your self of the good intention you had had, and though I urged you very much upon it, you made as if you had forgotten what you had so well begun. But since that time, *Madam*, after you had received such proofs of my love, as could not in reason permit you to be thus close, and distrustful of me, and then too when by your virtue you had reduced the King my Father to desire, and request so earnestly himself of you, that which till then he had so much rejected, what just reason could you have to conceal from me the truth of your birth, and what could you fear upon this confession in a place where you were adored by all the persons who had any power there? I was afraid of everie thing, replied *Arfinoe*, and besides what I heard you say your self everie day, of the hatred you bare to the King of *Armenia*, which might make me apprehend some change in your affection (for as for any other ill usage I was secure on your part by the knowledg I had of your virtue) my fears were redoubled by an accident which discovered the Kings thoughts to our familie, more fullie than I had understood them till then, and I will tell you, if you do not know it already, that about the time that you recovered of that sickness which reconciled you to him, and he began to signifie by his discourse that he would no longer oppose your intentions, he came one evening into the Princess

Princess your sisters chamber, who having been indisposed that evening, had no bodie with her but my self and two other maids, one of which read to her the historie of *Dionysius* the Tyrant of *Syracuse*. When the King entred into the chamber, she had newlie heard read of the crueltie which the *Syracusians* exercised against the daughters of that Tyrant, making them dye the most cruel death they could invent, after they had exposed them to all manner of shame and ignominy: The Princess who had her mind full of the *Idea* of that which had been read, could not forbear speaking immediatelie to the King, with detestation and horreur, concerning the crueltie of the *Syracusians*, making imprecations against those barbarians who had used such young, such fair, and such innocent Princesses with so much inhumanitie. The King after he had patientlie hearkened to her: *This action was very cruel*, said he, *but a just and violent resentment may carry us to many things, and though I have not a natural inclination to cruelty, the outrage I received from the King of Armenia in the death of my Nephews, hath filled me with such a grand resentment against him, that I believe that if fortune should put into my power any persons of his family, of what age or sex so ever they were, I should use them as bad as possibly might be, to revenge myself upon that cruel man.* These words filled the Princess who heard them full of horror, but if they had observed my countenance in those emotions, they would easilie have perceived the strange effect, which they produced upon my Spirit. All that night, nor for many dayes afterwards, I could not overcome the fear that this discourse caused in my Spirit,

Spirit, and I conceited everie moment that I was readie to be discovered, and exposed by the Kings implacable hatred against our familie, to all manner of bad usage. This was that which at last made me take a full resolution to be gone out of *Cilicia*, and to wait for an opportunitie to put it in execution in good earnest.

Not long after it offered its self of its own accord, when *Tigranes* being outed of his dominions, came to *Tharsus* to beg succour, and it was resolved that you should go at the head of an armie to restore him to his Kingdom. This is another passage, *Philadelph*, wherein I confesse my weakness, as I observed it my self in that transaction, I believed that nothing but your absence could give me courage enough to depart out of your Country, and if you had stayed there still, I know not whether I should ever have been able to resolve to leave you in that grief, whereinto, as I might judge by former probabilities, my departure would put you. Besides, *Philadelph*, 'twas not without some displeasure upon my own part, that I disposed my self to be gone from you, and you might have taken notice by diverse marks that you were not indifferent to me. I judged then that I ought to take this time in your absence, to free my self from all difficulties, and from all the impediments which your affection, and all that was on my part, had laid in my way to hinder my departure; but believing that without ingratitude I could not part from you for ever, and make you lose all the hopes which in regard of your love and services you might with a great deal of reason have conceived, I desired partlie to exempt my self

self from the reproach which you might lay upon me for it, and to comply with mine own inclination, which would not have permitted me without grief to part with you for ever, and upon this design, I thought it best (by some way or other, which might not retard the effect of my intention) to acquaint you with the truth of my name and birth, and the place whither I intended to retire; to the end that if you persevered in your affection, after you knew who I was, and to whom you ought to addressie your self, you might find out some means to come and see me, and obtain me for your wife of the King my brother, by those wayes which are ordinarily used amongst persons of our birth. And moreover I will tell you (and that will possible make you excuse in part the refusal I made of the honour which the King your Father presented me) that though I might have been discovered in his Court without anie danger, and though my inclinations had been more favourable to you, I should never have consented to the marriage which was proposed to me, without putting my self into the power of the King my brother, and obtaining his consent in my absolute libertie, and not whilest I was in the power of his enemy. This likewise was one of the strongest reasons that made me hasten my departure for your sake, thinking that this was the best way for me to be gone as soon as possible I could to that place, in which onlie you could hope to find your satisfaction. Behold, *Philadelph*, the naked truth of my intentions. In order to the executions of them I meant to serve my self with that paper which I gave you, and knowing the sinceritie of your love, I made



made no difficultie to trust you with it , after you had promised not to open it without permission. Seeing you have lost it , I will tell you the contents of it, which were expressed almost in these words.

## To Prince Philadelph.

**I** Am constrained at last to take that leave , which you have so long refused me , and to seek a retreat in our own familie, where with more conveniency than in yours, I may receive the testimonies of your affection. Upon this design your absence is favourable to me, seeing it secures me from the complaints and reproaches of a Prince, whom I could not leave in grief without resenting a great deal of it my self. 'Tis to the Court of the King of Armenia my brother that I retire my self, and if, after you know this, you have any love left for the sister of your enemy , 'tis in that place you may seek for Delia, in the person of Arsinoe , and there learn that my birth is not inferiour to yours. By this declaration I partly justify what you condemned , and you will know without doubt that the sister of Artaxus had reason to keep her self concealed in the King of Cilicia's Court, and that a Princess of Arsinoe's extraction was obliged to a greater circumspection in the conduct of her life than a mean and unknown Delia. You know the wayes you must use to acquire me, if you retain any desire to do it , the enmity which is between our families will not hinder Artaxus from considering the obligation I have to you , and the merit of your person , if the King your Father desires his alliance : I am obliged by decency and by vertue to submit my self to his will , but as far as they can permit my  
incli-

inclinations to act for you, I promise you that Arsinoe will be as favourable to you, as you can expect from the honour and the generous treatment you have shewed to Delia.

O Gods! O omnipotent Gods! cryed Philadelph, having heard out the words of Arsinoe's Letter, from how many pains and troubles, and sorrows worse than death might I have secured my self, if I had been permitted to read these sacred words wherein my destiny was contained! O my too regular obedience, and yet such an obedience as I can not repent of, how many tears hast thou caused me, how many torments, and cruel traverses hast thou cost me! Accuse your negligence rather, replied the Princess smiling, seeing by your negligence onlie in not preserving of that which you say was so important to you, you exposed your self to all the displeasures you have been sensible of: yet I will willinglie pardon it upon the score of the obligation I have to that regular obedience whereof you complain, and to give you some comfort upon that account, let me tell you that though you had read that letter, the losse of which hath so much afflicted you, you would have received no other satisfaction by it, but onlie to have known that in the person of Delia you had loved the daughter of a King, without knowing, for all that, the place of my retreat, which hitherto hath been quite contrarie to my intention. I wrote the letter in these terms, I gave it to you, and I exacted of you the promise which was necessarie for my securitie, and I saw you depart, if I may be permitted to say so, with more regret than I expressed to you either by my countenance.

countenance or discourse : yet you observed by that, that I was not insensible of that separation ; and 'tis certain, though I may be blamed for this confession, that you were not so indifferent to me , but that I felt the grief of it at the bottom of my heart : I endeavoured to dissemble one part of it, and discovered the other , believing that I was so far obliged to you , that I might , without crime , give you these marks of my acknowledgement and affection. Nevertheless I would not quit your Countrie immediately after your departure , that I might receive news from you , which was verie welcome to me, and that the Princess *Andromeda* might not judge by my suddain going away , that your consideration onlie detained me with her. During the stay I made there , I heard, with a great deal of joy , of the happie success of your armes , and the particular relation of your gallant actions , in the glorie whereof I interess'd my self , possible a little more than I should have done , and at last, when I judged that the affairs of that war were verie forward , and that you might shortlie return into *Cilicia*, I resolv'd upon my departure , to the end that if your return was more speedie than was believed , you might not find me in a place where possible your presence and your prayers would have staid me still, contrarie to my intencion. 'Twas the knowledge of my own weaknesse which made me hasten my voyage , and I was verie sensible of the trouble I had to resist those tears, and those marks of grief and despair which had retained me so long in *Cilicia*.

I will not repeat particularlie to you the difficulties

cultrie I had to obtain leave to go of the Princeſſe your ſiſter : but trulie you have this obligation to to her amitie ; that out of the care ſhe had of your ſatisfaction, ſhe ſpared neither prayers, nor teares, nor anie teſtimonie of the moſt ardent affection, to ſtay me. I continued diuerſe dayes before I could diſpoſe her to let me go, and beſides the diſpleaſure ſhe expreſſed at my departure upon her own conſideration, ſhe proteſted to me that I could not have that deſign, except I meant to take away your life, and that I committed an action of ingratitnde and inhumanitie unworthie of my ſelf: I told her, but in vain, that the matter was not ſo bad as ſhe made it, and that in the letter which I had given you, you would find wherewith to comfort your ſelf, and all the addreſs you could deſire towards an abſolute ſatisfaction and contentment, which doubtleſs would be more dear to him, than my continuance in *Cilicia*: She took all this diſcourſe for a put-off, and I believe I had never wrought her to conſent, if ſhe had not remembred the requeſt you made to the King, and to her, to uſe fair means onlie to retain me, and not to offer me anie violence. This conſideration brought her at laſt to that which I deſired of her, when ſhe ſaw that my reſolution could not be altered, ſhe acquainted the King with it her ſelf, and prayed him, as I had requeſted her, to cauſe me to be ſafelie conducted to one of the Cities under the obedience of the King of *Armenia*. I deſired no more for fear of declaring my ſelf too far, and I knew well enough, that when I diſcovered my ſelf in the King my brothers dominions, I ſhould find all manner of aſſiſtance and convoy to *Artaxata*.

The King himself, after the Princess had done, employed a great deal of care to stay me, and protested diversie times to me that he was as desirous now that I should be his daughter, as he had been averse from it before. At last when he saw me resolved upon my design, he offered me all I could desire for my voyage, and after he had considered whom he might trust to conduct me, he gave the employment to *Antigenes*. This man at first I suspected, because he had formerlie made love to me with a great deal of earnestness, and with assurance to marrie me by the Kings favour, who as you know, upheld him in that design, yet remembring how he had behaved himself towards me since the day you prohibited him to see me, the respect he expressed to me in all his actions & all the Apologies he often made me for those things which he was constrained to do in obedience to the Kings command, I believed he had absolutely lost that intention, which he onlie pretended for fear of incurring the Kings displeasure, and I as easilie imagined that he would acquit himself of his commission with more affection than another, that by that means he might the better gain his Prince's favour. At last I disposed my self to depart under his conduct, after the King had assured me of his fidelitie and discretion, and after I had taken my last leave of the Princess *Andromeda* with a great manie tears upon both sides, and received from the King all the testimonies of love and goodwill, I mounted with my Governess and *Melise* into a Chariot which the King caused to be provided for us, and *Antigenes* accompanied us on horseback being attended by seven or eight men in the same equipage.

The good usage I received from the King your Father after your departure, the endeavours hee used to retain me, and the belief I owe to the word of a King, and of a King who is the Father of *Philadelphia*, alwayes hindred me from suspecting the trea-son that was practised against me, which might proceed onlie from the villanie of that person which committed it, or if it was by anie order, I never accused anie bodie for it but the Queen your Step-mother, who hath alwayes borne a great deal of re-entment against me, for being, though innocentlie, in hindrance to your marriage with the Princesse *Iranian* her daughter. Howsoever it was, we departed from *Tharjuz*, and travailed the first stage the direct way to *Armenia*: but the next morning, without being perceived by me, by reason of the little knowledge I had of the wayes, *Antigenes* made us take one quite contrarie, and having no bodie with him but such persons as he absolutelie disposed of, he followed his premeditated way, without being opposed by anie bodie in his intention. All that day I mistrusted nothing, marching under the faith of my Conductor, and not suspecting anie such in-fidelity in a man in whom the King had reposed so much confidence; but the next day I was amazed when I saw my self upon the Sea side, and saw a vessel that waited for us by *Antigenes's* privat order, to which he told me I must enter.

Though I was so ignorant of the Countrey, as not to perceive the first cheat they put upon me, yet I was not so simple, but that I knew well enough, that to go the direct way out of *Cilicia* into *Armenia*, there was no Sea to passe, and I had seen in



the Map, and had often heard that the way lay by land, crossing over Mount *Taurus* and entering into *Armenia* the less, I presentlie let *Antigenes* know as much, and refused to enter into his Vessel, telling him I knew verie well that that was not the way to *Armenia*. *Antigenes* at first would have amused me with words, and have made me believe that I was mistaken in my Map: but when he saw me stedfast in my opinion, and that he had no hope to get me into his Vessel by his discourse and persuasions, hee took me under one arm and making one of his companions do so by the other, these two men carried me by force, and put me into the Vessel, my words, my cries, and all the resistance I could make, not being able to save me from it. They which followed did as much by my Governess and *Melite*, and they were not much troubled to do it, finding them fullie resolved to follow me in what part of the world so ever my ill fortune should conduct me. In conclusion they shipt the chariot and the horses, and after they had hoisted up the sailes, they commanded the Pilot to steer towards the Island of *Cyprus*, which as you know, is separated from *Cilicia*, but by a little arm of the Sea.

You may judge verie well, *Philadelph*, without my striving to represent it to you, what my grief was upon the knowledge of this cruel treason, and with what fears I was seized, seeing my self in the power of a man, who had had the confidence of committing this disloyaltie. I am not naturallie apt to be over-passionate, and if I may say it of my self, I patientlie support the assaults of my bad fortune but in this unluckie adventure, by which I was

come the prey of a traitour, and of a man who by this action made me sufficientlie judge him capable of anie thing that might afflict me, I lost my constancie and moderation, and looking upon the perfidious *Antigones* with eyes inflamed with indignation: *Traitour*, said I to him, is it thus that thou acquittest thy self of what thou owst to the fear of the Gods, to the command of thy King, the interest of thy Prince, and the honour of our sex? are all the considerations of honour, fidelitie, and vertue extinguished in thy soul? or if they have no power to set the horror of thy crime before thy face, dost thou not fear to be punished for it by so many enemies as thou raisest against thy self by thy infidelity? *Madam*, answered the disloyal man, I hope to be pardoned by Gods and men and your self too for the offence which you reproach me with, and the Gods will not be angry with me for it, seeing they themselves have visibly contributed to it. Do not judge, *Madam*, by the constraint which I laid upon my self in respect to *Philadelph*, that the love, which formerlie I expressed to you is either extinguished or diminished, it was never so strong and so violent in my soul as now, as you may judge by this action, seeing it makes me to despise all that any other man might fear in relation to the anger of the King and Prince *Philadelph*, and abandon all things, to confine my self with you in a place, where without any obstacle, or disturbance, I may give you testimonies of that love which you have so much dislained. Fear not, *Madam*, nor afflict your self, your destiny will not be bad with a man, who adores you, and you ought not to grieve for a Prince whose inclinations possibly are already changed, nor for a Crown which you never would have possessed, and which you quit your self by re-

tiring into *Armenia*. To these words, the perfidious man added a great manie others, to cause some moderation in my griefs; but it was exasperated the more by them, and throwing a look upon him that partlie signified my intention, *Do not think*, said I to him, *do not think thou monster of infidelitie that thy base flatteries can gain anie thing upon my Spirit: thy person which before I did onlie disdain, is now made as odious to me by thy treason, as the most detestable man in the world, and my most cruel enemy.* Do not hope that these thoughts may be changed, but onlie by the repenting of thy crime, and returning into the way by which thou promisedst thy King to conduct me into my own Countrey, and be well assured that whensoever thou shalt add violence to thy flatterie, thou shalt see that I can so much despise death, that the face of it shall be much more supportable to me than thine.

Though *Antigenes* might partlie have known my humour in the time I had staid in *Cilicia*, and have observed a great deal of constancie in my resolutions, yet he believed I might be changed in time, and being willing to let the heat of my first resentments cool, he ceased from afflicting me anie farther with his discourse. 'Tis verie certain, that in this encounter I had need of that little courage, and strength of Spirit, which the Gods had bestowed upon me, and had it not been for the resignation I had to their will, I should have dyed rather, than have anie longer patientlie endured the misfortune whereinto I was fallen. *Ericlea* and *Melite* thought they were well acquainted with my humour, yet they did not so much trust to it, but that they alwayes kept close to me, to hinder me from attempting

ing anie thing against my own life. They did not see me anie way go about it, but they had much ado to make me take anie nourishment, and I rejected all as poison which my infamous ravisher caused to be offered to me. In fine they represented so many things to me, and did so plainlie convince me that I ought to commit the conduct of my destiny to the Gods, and that I might still hope for succour, after the example of diverse persons, who in as miserable a condition as mine had received visible assistances from them, that at their intreatie I took something, after I had fasted almost two dayes.

We passed the Streight which separates *Silicia* from the Island of *Cyprus*, and being landed in that Island, *Antigenes* put us again into the Chariot, and with the same violence, as before, carried us whither he pleased. He chose this retreat because his kindred were originallie of this Island, and his brother dwelt there, to whose house it was his design to carry me, supposing that the news could never come to the King your Father, nor to you, and that being born of an obscure and unknown familie, there would be no bodie to enquire after me, or ever think upon me after I was gone out of *Cilicia*. Besides if you should know the truth, he believed he was secure, being out of the dominions under your obedience, and if he could conceal it, as he hoped he should, by the distance of place, and the separation by Sea, he had the conveniencie to return to *Tharsus*, leaving me with his brother, where he thought me secure, and report to the King that he had executed his commission.

In conclusion whatsoever his thoughts were, or

howsoever I could expresse to him, that he should never gain anie thing upon my Spirit either by fair means or by violence, hee carried me to his brothers, who was as bad as he, whose house was situated upon the bank of the river *Lapithus* in a place verie solitarie, and proper for his intention. Hee was received there according to his expectation, and I was treated there as a person whom they desired to pacifie with their careffes.

You are willing, *Philadelph*, as I suppose, that I should relate these passages, the most disagreeable of my whole life, as succinctlie to you as I can possible, and you will content your self that I should tell you, without descending to the particulars of all the discourse I had with this perfidious man, that he forgot nothing which hee thought was capable to perswade me, and dispose me to his intentions. He made a proposition of marriage to me, as a great advantage for me, and would have made me believe that my condition should be verie happie with such a man as he, who passionatelie loved me, and was master of no mean fortune, that in time he should make his peace with you, and the King your Father, and might recover all the possessions and dignities which he had in *Cilicia*, and which he forsook onlie for my sake; but I rejected his propositions with so much scorn, that he not being able to endure such usage, which (judging of my birth as he did) hee imputed to an unjust pride; from fair means he fell to threatening, and made me fear all things from the violence of his passion, and the power he had over me. *You must have a Kings son,* said he to me sometimes in his choler, and you will  
look

look upon no body under a Crown, and such a Prince as Philadelph. This ambition is very laudable Delia, but you may be verie certain that Philadelph dreams no more of you, and if the King his Father had had any care of it he would not have committed you to the conduct of a man, whose love and intentions were known to him: He spake diverse other words to perswade me that the King your Father was not ignorant of what had befallen, and that you would make no account of it when you knew it: but besides the little disposition I had to suspect either of you of that infidelity, I thought so ill of everie thing that came out of such a man's mouth, that I gave no credit at all to it.

Milite, when she saw him transgress the bounds of respect, would have had me declare the truth of my condition to him, and I was often almost resolved to do it, but I considered at last, that this knowledge in stead of making him respect me the more, would have rendred him the more bold to injure the sister of *Artaxus*, out of hope of being easilie pardoned by the King of *Cilicia*, whose hatred was so cruel against our familie; or possibly if he could not work me to his will, he would put me himself into the Kings hands, from whom I might expect the worst that could be, if I were known to be the sister of *Artaxus*. He kept me in this manner above two months at his brothers house, who being as bad, or worse than he, employed every day both prayers and threatnings to make me change my humour. But neither of them could prevail, and the wicked *Antigenes* after he had tryed both wayes in vain, at last flew out to the extremities of insolency and



and villany, and let me know the perfidiousness of his intentions in a business that threatned me with manifest danger, if the Gods had not succoured me

I am going now to relate to you, without any farther delay, the most disagreeable passages of my story. I was permitted to walk upon the bank of the river, which washes the foot of the house, and in a great wood which environed it in on every side, but never without having with me, either *Antigenes*, or his brother named *Thrasillus*, or many times both of them with six or seven men at their heels.

One day, attended by this convoy, having followed the bank of the river, where the walk was very pleasant, and being gone farther from *Thrasillus's* house than ever I had been before, drawing near to a little brook which there about ran into the river, being bordered on both sides with a tuft of trees thicker than the rest of the wood, upon our right hand, some paces distant from us, I heard, after diverse sighs and sobb, the voice of a man who by the violence of his grief was forced to complain in that solitary place before insensible witnesses. At the first sound that reached my ears, I stopt and lent attention, but not out of any motion of curiositie, which at that time had little room in my soul, *Antigenes* who followed me staid as well as I, and we had not long continued attentive, but we distinctly heard the complaints of that afflicted person. To what intent, said this disconsolate man, to what intent, wretch as thou art, dost thou spin out the remainder of thy unfortunate life in an extremity of miserie, when thou

thou seest thy self abandoned by all hope? what motive can any longer make thee endure this deplorable life which hath been divided between glory and mis-fortunes, and what effect at last dost thou expect from thy grief to execute that, which thine own hand should have performed? Dost thou believe that by that courage which hath acquired thee some reputation amongst men thou oughtest to support with constancy, or rather with insensibilitie evils worse than the most cruel deaths, from which one death onlie might have secured thee? The Sun doth now unwillingly lend thee his light, and after the perfidiousnesse and ingratitude of men, whereby thou seest thy self exposed to so many miseries, all things are contrary to thee, all things are enemies to thee; there is no more day, there is no more light for thee amongst men, and if that which made thee love the day, be yet a live, it is no more for thee, poor wretch, it is no more for thee, the outcast of men and fortune. He stopt a while after these words, and it seemed to me that this tone of voice was not an absolute stranger to me, although I could not well discern it. I turned my self towards Melite to communicate to her what I thought of it, but I was diverted from it by the sequel of his complaint, which he continued in this manner: O the obscurest night! O the most gloomy darkness, how dear and agreeable are ye to me in comparison of this importunate Sun, which possibly gives light to day to the Fortune of my enemies! All the rayes it darts upon me are so many witnesses of my mis-fortunes, and by its light henceforth I can behold nothing, whereupon to fix my sight without repugnance, since that for ever, alas! for ever I have lost the sight of my adorable Princeesse. Ah! my grief, ah! my just resentment, is it possible  
that

What upon so sad a remembrance you can leave my soul in so great tranquillity? Can you content your selves with a few regrets, and a few tears, which testifie my weakness as much as my affliction, when you ought to have made your selves known to all Asia by Tragical and dreadful marks, and by rivers of blood which should repair such bloody injuries. Ah! without doubt my hand will serve me still upon that design, and that valour which hath acquired me some reputation amongst men, will arm thousands of them still in my quarrel, if I would wear this sword amongst them to which heretofore they have attributed the gaining of battailes: but alas! I have my hands tyed by a respect which I ought to preserve to my grave; and my adorable Princess is so much the more worthy of it, as she is innocent of my misfortunes, and hath sympathized in them by her pity; neither can I accuse any body of them but the cruelty of men, and my own ill fortune. The sad unknown accompanied these last words with a throng of sighs, which stopped the passage of them, and sighs and sobs were the only language in which his grief did conclude its expressions, not a word more proceeding from his mouth that we could understand.

Some moments after, having heard, as I beleev'd, some noise in the place where we were, and avoyding nothing so much as company, hee arose from the place where he was to look out one more private, and permitted us to see, as he retired between the trees, the handsome proportion of his body, and part of his face. By that which appeared to our eyes we knew that he was extreemly pale and wan, and I perceived very well that his grief might be taken notice of by other marks besides his complaints.

My

My heart was tenderly moved at those which I had heard, and though it seemed to me, as I told you before, that the voice (though a little changed with weakness) was not an absolute stranger to me, I conjectured by the words which I had heard, which spake of Princesses and the gaining of battailes, that he which uttered them was no common person. I mused upon it being very pensive, as much as the remembrance of mine own misery could permit me, when *Antigenes* who had heard all as well as I: "This man, *said he*, whosoever he is, eases his grief by his complaints, whilest another man more wise than he would have been seeking remedies for it. 'Tis, *replied I smartly*, because he is not a villain, because he is not a ravisher, and because he rather chooses to be miserable all his life, than to owe the end of his misery to his crimes. You see how well he fares for it, *answered Antigenes*, and how happy his condition is, for having been so respectful and circumspect. 'Tis more happy than yours, *said I*, being much nettled and much concerned in this discourse, and besides that, he possibly hath the comfort of being beloved by a person whom he serves with respect, as much as you are hated and detested by her whom you use so basely, he hath the satisfaction of not being troubled with any remorse, whilest your conscience may well torment you worse, than the most cruel death.

I saw that *Antigenes* grew pale at these words, and was like one amazed, he changed his colour diverse times in a moment, he trembled from head to foot, and hee seemed to me in the condition of a person that meditated upon some grand design. I  
confess

confess that the changing of his visage, and his troubled countenance made me affraid, and seeing him in such a form as he had never appeared in to me before, I began to tremble my self out of an apprehension of fear which promised me no good. I was not fearful without reason; for the disloyal villain approaching to me with a furious look: *If I am so much hated and so much detested by you, said hee, I must merit this hatred and detestation by such actions, as may secure you from the blame which you would have for hating me unjustly, and if I must be exposed to remorse, it shall be for a crime which may yield me some profit, and not for those respects and adorations, which hitherto I have so unprofitably rendred you; my patience is stretched to its uttermost dimensions, and I will know this day, whether a heart which is invincible by love and pity can be tamed by any other wayes.*

Upon these words ( I know not whether his action was premeditated or not, as in probability it was, or whether the occasion prompted him to the design ) having made a sign to his brother, and another of those which followed him, they came at the same time to pull *Ericlea* and *Melite* from off my arms, who held by me on both sides, and *Antigenes* putting himself in *Ericlea's* place, began to lead me by force towards the most privat part of the wood, whilest his brother, and one of his men held my two women by violence,

This action made me desperately affraid, and believing that in such an extremity a disguise was no longer necessary: *Antigenes*, said I, *think what thou goest about, and look no more upon me as an unknown Delia, but as the daughter of a great King, and as a Princess*

Princess who in what part so ever of the world thou shalt retire to, will make the vengeance of thy crime light heavy upon thy head.

I believe that *Antigenes* gave no credit to these words, which he thought I was inspired with by the pressing necessity wherein I was, to draw him off from his design by the respect which they might imprint in him. Howsoever it was, hee did not seem to be moved at them, and not vouchsafeing so much as to give me a reply, and continued dragging me with all his force towards the most solitary part of the wood. In this extremity I made the wood to Eccho with my cries, and my women whom they hindred from coming to my assistance were as loud as I: Their cries and mine without doubt did us more good, than our resistance could have done, and they drew a man to us, who was retired into that thick and solitary place, whom we presently knew to be the same, whose complaint we had heard a little before: Hee came out from between the trees where he sought for silence and obscurity, and casting his eyes upon us, he presently saw the cause of our cries and the violence they offered to us, and his grief not being capable to extinguish generous resentments in his soul, and the remembrance of the succour that was due to oppressed maids, he ran to us with more speed than could have been expected from the languishing and dejected condition wherein he appeared to us. *Antigenes* seeing him come, and fearing the hindrance of his design more than any other harm he could do him, being accompanied as he was, called his brother, who leaving my women in the hands of two of his



his men, came to *Antigenes* with the rest. This number did not trouble the unknown, but addressing himself to *Antigenes* without so much as looking upon the rest, *Base fellow*, said he, with an imperious voice, *stay, and do not oblige me to give thee thy death for a punishment of thy crime.* *Antigenes* seeing himself fortified by the number of his companions mocked at the pride of the unknown, and not vouchsafing to forbear from his design for him, hee made a sign to his brother either to stay him or punish him: but he had to do with a man who was not so easilie corrected in that manner, and though he had no more than *Antigenes* and his companions had, only his sword, without any other arms, he presently presented it to the eyes of his enemies, and fell upon them with as much assurance as if he had been backed by a greater number than theirs. O Gods! *Phiiadelph*, what proofs of valour did he give us in a few moments, and what speedy execution did he make before our eyes, of five or six men, who seemed as nothing in his single hands? The first that fell under his sword was the brother of *Antigenes*, whose right arm hee cut off at one blow, and made a large passage in his side, through which his soul bare his blood company: and almost at the sacred time, having avoided a blow which another enemy made at him, he thrust his bloody sword into his body up to the hilts. I could see that action, and those he did afterwards, because the perfidious *Antigenes* no sooner saw his brother fall, but leaving me with a great cry, he ran either to revenge his death or to bear him company. These two which were left to guard my women ran to *Antigenes* at his cry, and these

these three enemies fell upon the Valiant Unknown, just as he had cloven the head and half the face of the last of the others with a back blow. He cared as little for these as he had done for the former, and picking out *Antigenes* between his two companions, he gave him a mortal wound in the throat, with which he fell at his feet, and presently after was choaked with his blood and dyed. My valiant defender received at the same time a slight wound upon his side, which did but encourage him the more, and hastened the death of him who gave it. for as he was just turning his back to run away, he thrust his sword into his reins and laid him dead close by *Antigenes*. The last seeing so bloody an execution, had not confidence any longer to resist so terrible an enemy, and committing his safety to the nimbleness of his heels, he ran cross the wood in a deadly fright.

I cannot tell you whether was greater in me, the astonishment at so prodigious a valour, or the joy of seeing my self delivered from the hands of my treacherous ravisher, or the horror of being amongst so many dead men, who had lost their lives upon my occasion. I was so amazed, and so troubled, that I had not so much as the power to return thanks to my valiant deliverer, and I continued in a confusion not knowing how to begin to speak to him, when hee approaching to me with his bloody sword in his hand, and with a colour which the heat of the combat had raised in his face: *Your enemies are dead, Madam, said he, and if there remains any thing to do for your service, I have*  
S strength

strength enough still to free you out of a greater danger. He spake no more, because astonishment cut off the thread of his discourse, and he had no sooner cast his eyes a little nearer upon my face, but he was full of amazement, and confusion: My surprize was no lesse than his, when having looked upon him with attention, and discerned the tone of his voice, maugre the change which three or four years, and an extraordinary paleness might have wrought upon his countenance, I thought I knew him for that brave and valiant *Britomarus*, of whom I made some small mention to you in my discourse, who by his miraculous actions of valour in a few moneths attained to the highest martiall employments in the service of the King my brother, and quitted it out of a generous resentment against that cruelty, which caused the King your Father's hatred against our family; the very same, who being puffed up with the glory of his gallant actions, had the boldness to raise his eyes to me; and the same, whom, as I told you, I repulsed with choler and disdain onely for the meannesse of his birth, not finding any thing else in his person which might not make him aspire to the highest fortunes.

"I have heard much talk of *Britomarus*, said  
 "Prince Philadelph, upon this passage of the Princess  
 "relation, and besides the esteem which the  
 "same of his great actions hath given me for him,  
 "the obligation I have to him for this last, adds  
 "to it an acknowledgment and an affection which  
 "will render him dear and considerable to me as

long

"long as I live: but why must it needs fall out  
 "that the punishment of the perfidious *Antigenes*  
 "should be reserved for any other hand than mine?  
 "and how could it be just that any other but *Phi-*  
 "*ladelph* should free his Princess from the danger  
 "whereinto she was fallen by the imprudence of  
 "the King my Father? It was not necessary, re-  
 "plied *Arfinoe*, that you should add that obliga-  
 "tion to so many others for which I am redeuable  
 "to you, and I had received sufficient proofs of  
 "your affection, without having need of this last,  
 "which without doubt your vertue only would  
 "have prompted you to, upon the score of an  
 "unknown person reduced to the same extremi-  
 "tie.

I doubted still that my eyes did abuse me in the  
 knowledge of *Britomarus*; but hee cleared my  
 doubts in desiring to satisfie his own, and after he  
 had looked upon me a long time with an attention  
 that signified the surprize of his Spirit: "O Gods!  
 "cried he upon a suddain, can it be possibly that you  
 "should be the Princess *Arfinoe*? I am *Arfinoe*,  
 "answered I, but is it true that you are *Britoma-*  
 "*rus*? Yes, Madam, replied he, I am *Britomarus*,  
 "and *Britomarus* much more happy than he durst  
 "hope to be in the deplorable condition where-  
 "unto he is now reduced, since he is permitted  
 "to see a Princess living, whose death is publish-  
 "ed all over *Asia*, and since he hath had the for-  
 "tune to render you a service which may partly  
 "repair the offence by which I formerly merited  
 "your indignation.

These words recalling what was past to my remembrance, made a blush mount up into my face, but did not hinder me from returning him an answer in these terms: "The offence you did me might be repaired by repentance and discontinuation, and the service which you have rendered me is of such a value, that it may not only repair such an injury, but command all the acknowledgement that is due to the generous sender of my life and honour.

I spake these words with a real resentment, as without doubt was due to the importance of so great a service, and yet I was not without some displeasure to see my self fallen again into the hands of a man that had made love to me, and though by the knowledge which I had of his virtue, I thought my self secure from those violences and dangers which I had lately escaped, I was afraid of the company of a man, whom I could not look upon with a particular affection, without being ungrateful to *Philadelph's* love, and betraying my own courage, which made me formerly so much disdain his presumption: I believed too, as we are apt to flatter our selves in the good opinion we have of our selves, that I might have partly caused, either by my disdain, or by the report of my death, his sadness and solitude, and I did not make a sudden reflection upon the words, which I had heard him speak a few moments before, which might partly have freed me from that suspicion.

I know not whether my countenance did any way

way expresse the thoughts wherewith my Spirit was at that time disquieted, or whether *Britomarus* observed any thing by it; but howsoever it was, hee spake to me as if he had seen my very heart, and resuming the discourse after hee had been a while silent: "If the discontinuation of  
"my fault, *said he*, may make me hope for pardon, I  
"hope, Madam, that you will look upon me without  
"anger, and though such impressions as are  
"received from such divine powers as yours  
"can hardly be erased out of a soul, yet 'tis certain  
"that mine hath repented of its boldness; time,  
"and the fear of your displeasure, and other adventures  
"wherein my life hath been since employed have wrought  
"that change upon me, that I need not to be any longer  
"odious to you. Do not make any difficulty then to receive  
"those services of me which I am able to render you, and  
"which may be necessary to you in the condition  
"wherein I meet you, and be fully assured, that  
"during the time that I shall be obliged to bear  
"your company, either to compleat your delivery  
"from your enemies power, if you have any yet  
"left, or to reconduct you to the place whither  
"you designed to retire, you shall see nothing in  
"my actions that may importune you, or at least  
"make you fear the return of that passion which  
"you justly condemned.

These words of *Britomarus* made me very joyfull, and having a good opinion of him, as all those had who were acquainted with his vertue, I presently gave absolute credit to them, and made



no difficulty to commit my self to his discretion in the urgent necessity wherein I was at that present, but speaking to him with a more assured countenance than before ; “ I shall never doubt, *said I to him*, but that vertue will be your guide in all your actions, and you are so habituated in the practise of it, that I should be much too blame if I should be affraid to find any thing troublesome or disagreeable in you : The change you have received in that passion, which I condemned out of a natural repugnance I had against it, rather than out of any disdain of your person, addes a new obligation to the service which you have rendred me, and in this condition you may believe that I shall esteem and respect you as long as I live, as the merit of your person, and the importance of the assistance I have received from you do oblige me : I do not refuse the generous offers which you make me, and though I have suffered much for having committed myself to the conduct of men, I will not be affraid to trust my self with you, because of the knowledge I have of you.

After these words, which hee received with a great deal of respect, he asked me what my intention was, and I having told him that I would return no more to my enemies house, where I had been a long time captive, and in the danger out of which he had rescued me by his valour : he told me that he was lodged but a few furlongs from that place at a friends house who was a native of that Country, where hee had been staid by a sicknesse which

which had detained him there some dayes, and that if it pleased me to take my retreat there, I should be secured from all manner of enemies to the last drop of his blood, and in the mean time he would give order to accommodate us with a vessel, and other necessaries to conduct me into *Armenia*, or any other part of the world whither it should please me to retire. I thanked him very much for his good intentions, and did not refuse the effects of them, making the extremity whereunto I was reduced, my excuse for the incivility which I was constrained to commit, in suffering him to quit his own interests for mine, and to interrupt the designs he might have to protect me in *Cyprus*, and to conduct me into *Armenia*.

After I had desired his pardon, I made no difficulty to follow him, but permitted him to lead me to the house where he had taken up his abode. It was distant from that place about a quarter of an houres walk for softly goers, and *Britomarus* seeking after nothing so much as solitude, avoyded the company of his servants, and all persons that might interrupt him in the entertainment of his sad thoughts. We found there some number of domesticks, who durst not follow their master in his walks, though they would not part from him in his voyages, what change of fortune so ever might befall him. Though the house was not very great, yet I had a very convenient lodging there for myself and my women, and I was served with all the respect that I could desire of so vertuous a man as *Britomarus*. The master of the house (who was

one of his Officers ) had the care of procuring from the next Town all things that were necessary for us for the stay we were to make in that house , and another of his servants went the second day after to go seek and stay a vessel at the next port upon the way to *Armenia*.

In the time of our tarrying there , I received from *Britomarus* , as much as his sadness would permit him , all the consolation he could give me in my displeasures , and I did all that possibly I could upon my part to mitigate the mortal grief that appeared in all his actions : but in that I laboured in vain , and though he constrained himself very much to make his company supportable to me , I think that during all the time of our continuance together , I did not see him laugh so much as once , or any way expresse to me that his affliction had been eased for so much as a moment. His sighs made continual sallies out of his breast, accompanied with sobs , and sometimes with some complaints , which with all his moderation hee could not refrain , and at those houres when he did not think himself obliged to keep me company , he went abroad in the morning to seek for solitude in those places which were least frequented by the society of men. He kept his promise very exactly with me which he had made not to give me any marks of the return of his former passion either by his discourse or actions , and instead of making me fear any such thing , hee made me judge with a great deal of probability , that that passion had given place to a second , wherewith his  
Spirit

Spirit was at that time disquieted ; and which in my thoughts, made up the greatest part of his displeasures and inquietudes. As I saw no designe in him to discover himself any farther to me , so I did not desire to presse him to it , and I expected that only from his own will , which I could not ask him without indiscretion , yet one day having expressed a little more curiosity than ordinary, yet not so much as to make him judge that I desired to know more of him than he was willing I should, forcing some sighs which commonly brake off the thread of his discourse , and hardly retaining some tears which were ready to overflow his eyes :  
" Madam, *said he*, if there were any thing of diversion in my life , I would have given you a relation of it , to passe away the tediousness of your solitude : but of all that I have to tell you there is nothing worthy of your attention. I will only tell you, that Fortune hath diversely sported her self with my destiny ; she hath given me in all places , where I have worn a sword , all the glory and reputation that I could desire amongst men ; by a little valour which she hath well seconded , she hath sometimes put me into a condition that the most considerable Kings daughters in the world would have endured the declaration and progresse of my love, without being offended at it , and she hath sometimes putted me up with such a pride , that I could hardly look upon the most puissant Kings upon earth as my superiours : but if she hath served me in my glory she hath abandoned me in the repose of my  
" life,

“ life, and hath left me nothing of all the good I  
“ received from her or my self, but the regret of  
“ having lost all, and the cruel remembrance of  
“ those fair hopes which possibly I had unjustly  
“ conceived. Since this hard change, or rather  
“ since this deplorable fall, I wander like a Ghost  
“ amongst men, finding nothing amongst them but  
“ ingratitude and infidelity, and I spin out a lan-  
“ guishing life by an absolute command which  
“ hath not permitted me to dispose of my destiny,  
“ as without doubt I should have done, if an obe-  
“ dience, which ought to continue as long as my  
“ life had left me at liberty.

*Britomarus* spake in this manner, and I perceived that hee was not willing that I should know any more, so that I expressed no desire that way, I only let him know that I sympathized with him in his displeasures, and I did all that possibly I could, by such reasons and examples as I alleged to him, to make him hope for some happy change in his condition. I was not so reserved towards him as he was to me, but the second day I spent in his company, I told him plainly all that had befallen me since his departure from *Armenia*, believing my self obliged to put that confidence in a man to whom I was so much redeuable, and not seeing (after the change of his affections) any reason which engaged me not to acquaint him with the truth. I may truly say, that by the relation which I made to him of your generous and sincere carriage towards me, I rendred him very affectionate to you, and hee often testified to me by his discourse,

discourse, that he should be much satisfied in the opportunities of serving a Prince, whose vertue he infinitely esteemed upon my narration.

In the mean time, I know not, *Philadelph*, whether I am obliged to tell you what place you possessed at that time in my memory, and whether modesty will permit me to confesse that my thoughts were daily upon you, as a person whose *Idea* did pleasingly flatter me, and as a Prince, whom without ingratitude I could not forget. 'Tis certain, *Philadelph*, and I will tell you as much without any fear that you should abuse it, or make any ill construction of it, that during the time I continued captive with *Antigenes*, and at liberty with *Britomarus*, you came oftener into my mind than possibly you should have done, and when I complained of my mis-fortunes, I complained of them more upon your consideration than upon mine own. I will speak no more of this *Philadelph*, and without doubt I have spoken enough to make you judge that I have wanted neither acknowledgment, nor inclination for you.

Our stay at that house was longer than we expected, and though the man whom *Britomarus* had sent to make stay of a vessel, executed his commission with a great deal of diligence, yet we were fain to wait till the wind, which was then quite contrary to our intended course, became favourable to our navigation, and in the mean while, by a mis-fortune which made me shed a great many tears, and which I still do oftentimes deplore, my Governess *Ericlea*, whom you saw passe for my Aunt

Aunt



Aunt in *Cilicia*, and to whom I had dear and tender obligations, as well for the care she had bestowed upon my education, as for her readinesse to comfort me in my afflictions with a great deal of constancy and firmenesse of courage, fell sick, and dyed within fifteen dayes. I was very nearly sensible of this losse, as well for the reasons which I have alleged to you, as in respect of our friendship which was much more strongly established in my Spirit by our voyages, and common crosses, than if we had never stirred out of *Armenia*; but after I had bestowed some dayes in deploring her death, the acquaintance which I had long since contracted with grief, did a little mitigate it, and made me accustome my self to this displeasure, as I had inured my self to so many other afflictions, that my ill fortune had raised me.<sup>t</sup>

After we had rendred her our last devoi s, and furnished our selves with all things necessary for our voyage, as well by Sea as by land, we departed from that house under the conduct of *Britomarus*, attended by fifteen or twenty men which continued still in his service, and we went down the river *Lapithus* in boats, which carried us to *Cemunia*, where the river disembogues it self into the Sea, and there we embarked the same day in the vessel which waited for us.

Our straightest way to go into *Armenia*, was to return to *Tharsus*, and to crosse all *Cilicia*, and this way we had only an arm of the Sea to passe over: but I desired to avoid all occasions of being seen again in the King your Fathers Court, whither you might

might have been returned, and where I might have been stayed by some accident, and because we could not avoid passing through a corner of *Cilicia*, *Britomarus*, who was well acquainted with the Map, was of opinion that we should coast between that Kingdom and the Island which we left, and go land at the foot of the mountain *Amanus* hard by the place called the *Streights of Amanus*, by this means our voyage by Sea would be much longer, but our journey by land much shortened.

I absolutely committed my self to the good conduct of *Britomarus*, and having so much confidence in his vertue, I hardly enquired what his intention was. He had a resentment against the King my brother, for the displeasure he had done him by the death of your two Kinsmen, which would not permit him to go to his Court, and conduct me to *Artaxata*, but hee promised me to bring me as near the City as I pleased, and it was sufficient for me to be conducted to the first place upon the frontiers, where I believed I should find a convenient convoy, and all things necessary for the performance of my voyage: But the Gods disposed things otherwise than we had proposed, and sailing with a favourable wind we had hardly lost the sight of the Isle of *Cyprus*, when we met with a vessel of Pirates, which having sailed close up to us with all the signs of peace, and passed by us to view us without discovering themselves, they had no sooner observed the small number of our men, but trusting in their own, which was a great deal bigger, they turned their prow towards us,  
and

and after they had cryed out to us to yield, they fell upon us with a great deal of fury.

*Britomarus* clapt on his armour in a moment, and encouraging his men with a few words, hee put himself in the head of them with his sword in his hand, and finding himself more fit, for this kind of combat, than for that with arrows which the Pirats shot at our men, he gave them leave to grapple our vessel, and presented himself the first upon the deck to the enemies that would enter.

You may judge, *Philadelph*, in what a fright I was at that time, and though I had a very great confidence in the valour of my defender, the great number of our enemies froze me with fear, and made me, not without reason, to tremble in thinking what might be the successe of so unequal a combat, yet I was ashamed to go and hide my self, and though those enemies which could not come to handy-blows, shot arrows at us with which I might have been hurt, yet I did not go down into the Hold as *Melite* advised me, but stood a little out of the way, where I might see a good part of what passed, and there according as necessity presented it self to my sight, I made vows to Heaven with a great deal of fervency.

You will not credit my discourse, *Philadelph*, when I shall relate to you the prodigious effects of *Britomarus*'s valour, but 'tis certain for all that, that I shall add nothing to the truth, when I shall tell you that a batallion of armed men upon the deck could not have done greater service, nor made greater resistance than he did with his single hand, and

and the few men he had with him, being ranked on each side of him, and animated by his example, did things infinitely above their ordinary strength. The first that were so bold as to board our vessel were tumbled back dead either into their own, or into the Sea by the hand of *Britomarus*, and in a few moments he was so covered with the blood of the most adventurous, that the rest were as much affraid of his approach as of lightning and thunderbolts, and assaulted him with the more precaution. The success of the combat was still doubtful, and if the valour of *Britomarus* gave us some hope of the victory, the number of our enemies which exceeded our men by one half, made us partly despair of it, and in all likelihood there was as much cause to fear as to hope, when amongst the Slaves which were in the Pirates vessel, one above all the rest who had both his legs and arms laden with Irons, turning himself towards some of his companions, whilst the last of the Pirates, seeing that all their forces were but necessary, were run to the combat: *Friends*, said he, *what hinders us from attempting to regain our liberty, free me from these Irons which shackle me, and you shall see how I will open you the way to it.* Hee had hardly uttered these words, but two slaves who owed him a more particular respect than the others, presently took his Irons in hand, and by the help of their companions having freed him of them with some pain, hee instantly clapt a shield upon his arm, which he found at his feet, and snatching, with as much swiftnesse as an Eagle, the sword out of the first

first Pirat's hand that came in his way, he laid two of them dead at his feet with the two first blows hee gave amongst them, and throwing himself amongst the rest with a marvailous fury, he presently filled them with terrour, disorder, and confusion. Only three or four men followed him in this encounter, and the rest being uncertain of the issue, expected it with a great deal of fear not daring to declare themselves. *Britomarus* having perceived this assistance by the tumult which he saw, and the cries which he heard amongst the Pirates, resolutely leapt into their vessel, and laying the first he met at his feet, hee slew amongst the others like a Lion; he was couragiously seconded by his men, and to abridge the discourse of a thing wherein I have no skill; after the general fright had seized upon the Pirates they made no considerable resistance.

In this condition the slaves who durst not expose themselves to danger a few moments before, killed a good part of them, and a small number of the rest was saved by the pity of *Britomarus*, and that valiant Slave which had so great a share in the victory. *Britomarus* and he did mutually admire each other, and if the slave saw *Britomarus* kill the Commanders of the Pirates with his own hand, and lay more of them upon the ground than all that followed him, *Britomarus* saw the slave, though without any arms more than a Sword and a Shield, give almost as many deaths as blows, and hew the bodies of the Pirates with such wounds as could not proceed but from a prodigious force.

After

After that their hands had no more employment  
 exercis'd themselves about that was conformable  
 to their generosity, and they had cryed to one  
 another to pardon those who made no resistance,  
 they advanced reciprocally one towards the other,  
 and by their looks prevented the testimonies of  
 mutual esteem which they desired to give each  
 other. *Britomarus* lifted up the beaver of his Hel-  
 met, but the valiant slave had his face bare, and  
*Britomarus* had no sooner cast his eyes upon him,  
 but with an admirable beauty he discerned some  
 features which were not unknown to him. Amaze-  
 ment immediately surprized him in such a man-  
 ner that he continued dumb some moments, but  
 a little after having viewed his face with a little  
 more attention: *O Gods! cryed he, do not I see Prince*  
*Ariobarcanes?* for it was he indeed. By this tone  
 of voice perfectly knowing *Britomarus*, whom his  
 countenance and valour had almost discovered:  
*Yes,* answered he, running to him with his arms  
 open, *I am Ariobarzanes, and having seen the mi-*  
*racles you have done upon this occasion, I make no*  
*more doubt but that you are Britomarus.* After  
 these words they embraced each other with expres-  
 sions full of affection, and all the satisfaction they  
 were capable of receiving one from another in the  
 condition of their fortune, but *Britomarus* was the  
 most amazed of the two, to see before him a Prince  
 whom he thought to be dead, both according to  
 the publick report, and the particular account I  
 had given him of our shipwrack. He began to ex-  
 press his astonishment to him, and my brother

T



was about to give a true relation of what had passed, when the name of *Ariobarzanes* was carried from mouth to mouth to the place where I was, and hearing them say diverse times that Prince *Ariobarzanes* was in the Pirats Vessel, I was so transported at it, that running amongst the dead bodies without fear, and throwing my self into the Vessel, which was grappled to ours, I went to seek in the middle of the throng for that brother whom I had so much lamented, and who had always been dearer to me than my life. I found him, I saw him, I knew him, and he was not a little amazed when he felt me hanging about his neck, and heard me use all the expressions that so unexpected a joy could put into my mouth. I gave him no leisure a long time to inform himself, and to satisfy his eyes in those doubts, which his eares had raised upon my interrupted discourses.

It would be very hard, *Philadelph*, to repeat to you our discourses full of transport and confusion, and to represent to you the amazement we were both in at so unexpected an encounter, it would be sufficient to make you comprehend it, if you had known with what friendship we had been always linked together, and had well understood what grief we endured whilest we thought each other dead. We could not for a long time give credit to our eyes or eares, and a whole hour, being spent in exclamations and incoherent questions, could hardly make us believe our happiness. At last when we had resolved our selves that we were alive indeed without illusion, amazement  
surrendre

surrendered its place to joy, and we solemnized it by all the marks that could be expressed in to uncommon an adventure. "Ha! brother, said I, how can I contain the joy which I have to see you living after I had shed so many tears for your supposed death? Ha! sister, said he, what other comfort could I receive in my afflictions, but to meet so dear a sister, whom the Gods bestow anew upon me, after that, in my opinion, they had taken her out of the world? The opinion of your losse, replied I, made me out of love with life: And the meeting, with you, added he, interrupting me, makes me endure it with pleasure, at a time when my misfortune makes me support it with regret.

We spent a great deal of time in this manner of conversation, but *Ariobarzanes* brake it off at last, to render due thanks to *Britomarus* for his liberty, to inform himself by what fortune I was in his company, and to be satisfied in a great many particulars of this adventure which caused his astonishment. Before I acquainted him with other things, as I pretended to do at large, I told him in a few words the obligation I had to *Britomarus*, and the adventure that obliged me to put my self under his conduct, and having let him know by this discourse how redoubtable we were both to him, I filled him with resentment for that valiant man to whom we owed our honour, life and liberty. "Ha! generous *Britomarus*, said he, hugging him between his arms, with how much envy should I look upon you, if the benefits with which you

“have chained us to you, would permit me to do  
“it without ingratitude, and how unjust will  
“Heaven be if it do not recompence your vertue  
“with the highest fortunes that it can bestow upon  
“men? I have received great favours thence some  
“dayes since, *replied* Britomarus, in being per-  
“mitted to render a small service to those persons,  
“to whom I owed and had vowed a great deal  
“more, but as for this, valiant Prince, you have  
“little reason to believe that you are redeuable to  
“me for it, and this victory which hath regained  
“your liberty is the effect of your own valour; and  
“the assistance you gave us, rather than of any  
“thing I could have done without you help.

*Ariobarzanes* answered the modest discourse of  
*Britomarus* with the like submission, and after a  
conversation full of civility, and as many caresses  
as two men could use, who were under the tyrany  
of grief, they desired we might passe into our  
vessel, which was not so much imbrewed with  
blood, nor so full of Tragical spectacles, as the Pi-  
rates was, in which *Britomarus* intended to put  
things in order, and set the slaves at liberty, re-  
storing them the goods which were taken from  
them. Amongst them there were two *Medes*,  
whom, as we retired into our vessel, we saw fall  
down at *Britomarus*'s feet, and expresse diverse  
signes of astonishment and joy to meet him.

Whilest *Britomarus* was discoursing with them,  
*Ariobarzanes* and I retired our selves into my  
chamber, where presently we began to give one  
another an account of the successes by which we  
were

were saved from shipwrack, and of those things which had happened since our separation. I made a relation of my adventures first, being unwilling to deprive *Britomarus* who was absent and well acquainted with mine, of the satisfaction he might receive in hearing *Ariobarzanes's* story. The Prince was sensibly touched with my discourse, and upon the relation I made him of what you had done for me in your Kingdom, hee conceived so much resentment, and so much affection for you, that he often brake out into exclamations, and protested to me that he never more earnestly desired any thing than to see you, and to express his acknowledgment to you for your generous bounty. He himself in some passages blamed my procedure of a little too much severity and circumspection, but he was partial, *Philadelph*, and of the opinion of all other men, to whom the rules of our duty are not known, or rather to whom the practise of them is not agreeable.

We had passed two or three houres in discourse without seeing *Britomarus*, and when we enquired for him, they told us that after he had entertained himself a while with the two *Medes*, to whom he had restored their liberty, and the goods which the Pirates had taken from them, he shut himself up in the Cabin of that vessel, and prayed them to let him alone a few houres without interrupting him. The acquaintance I had with him, which rendred his sadness very familiar to me, made me receive this news without astonishment; and I was not at all surprized at it; presently after they

served in supper, and part of the night was spent and yet we had no sight of him.

We bestowed the rest of the night in sleep, I having certified my brother, that we could not do a greater displeasure to *Brutus* than to trouble his solitude: But the next day we were no sooner awake, but we saw him come into the Cabin in such a condition as presently filled me with fear and pity. His countenance was so changed that it could hardly be known, and one could hardly have imagined that the space of diverse dayes could have wrought that change which appeared there in a few houres, his complexion was pale and wan, his eyes wild and rousing in his head with a fierce look, and in all his countenance there was the true image of a man not far from the brink of despair. Yet he used some endeavours to refrain himself before us, and forcing some sobs that opposed the current of his speech: “Madam, *said he*, though  
“I had no inclination to appear again to the world  
“in this sad condition, which makes my company  
“insupportable, yet I had a design to render you  
“the service which I owe you, and I should not  
“have left you, till you had been conducted to  
“the place where you would have pleased to have  
“made your residence. The Gods are my witnesses that the wretched remainders of my life were  
“employed in that office with a great deal of satisfaction, and I should never have neglected the  
“opportunities of doing you service, upon any  
“consideration of mine own interest: But seeing  
“that the Gods have more advantageously provided

ded for your conduct, than when they called  
me to that honour, and have permitted me to  
commit you into the Prince your brothers hands,  
who may conduct you into your own Country a  
great deal more conveniently than I can do;  
give me leave, if you please, to run that course  
which my destiny calls me to: my condition, and  
the state of my mind are so much changed since  
yesterday, that I have no comfort nor remedy  
left in the world, but only what I am now going  
in search of. I leave you this vessel furnished  
with all necessaries, and of all these persons, of  
whom you may have need in the rest of your  
voyage, I will have only three of my servants  
along with me, and the rest shall continue at  
your service in this vessel; that which we have  
taken from the Pirates shall serve my turn, with  
the assistance of some persons that I have met  
there, who will guide me to the place, whither  
I must needs make all the haste, I can. Pardon,  
Madam, pardon, generous Prince, *continued he,*  
*addressing himself to Ariobarzanes,* the hastiness  
of my departure, and believe that the necessity  
which constrains me to it, renders me more  
worthy of your pity, than of your displeasure for  
this incivility.

Having spoken these words he parted from us,  
without giving me time to reply, to thank him  
for his generous assistance, and to express my for-  
row for the redoubling of his grief. *Ariobarzanes*  
having continued a while very much surprized and  
full of passion, arose from the place where he lay



to run after him, but he was already gone into the Pirates vessel, and having caused it to be disengaged from ours, was put off to sea at full sail.

See, in what manner the valiant *Britomachus* went from us, and not having heard of him ever since, leaving us a very great regret for his departure, a just resentment for the obligations we had to him, and an admiration of his virtue, which makes us preserve the memory of him as of a miraculous person.

"Ha! Madam, *cry'd Prince Philadelph*, at this passage, how much reason have you to preserve this esteem, and how willingly would I pursue opportunities to spend my blood for the interests of a man to whom I owe my Princess.

"If you were acquainted with his person, replied the Princess, you would say more, and you would judge that Fortune would not have denied him to have been born to a Crown, but only because they are all inferiour to his courage and virtue.

"I am very happy, *added the Prince smiling*, that he was no longer my rival, and though he was not born to a Crown, I should be more afraid of him, than of those whom Fortune had best befriended that way.

"You need not fear any thing, *answered Arsinoe*, for besides your birth and your Crowns, you are endued with all the qualities which may make a person considerable, and more than that you have the advantage of so many services, and of so many precious

“precious proofs of affection, that I should be the  
“most ingrateful person of the world, if I should  
“not prefer you as long as I live before the matters  
“of the Universe.

But to finish my narration, I will tell you, that we would have continued our voyage towards *Armenia*, but the Prince my brother prayed me first to hear the relation of his adventures, and having discoursed them to me in the same place, where he acquainted me with as great and as wonderfull things as ever I heard of, which you shall hear at better leasure, either from his mouth or mine; he let me know at last that he was necessarily obliged to be at *Alexandria* with all possible speed, believing that in that place only he might hear news of a person, to whom he had absolutely devoted his life, and without whom he could have neither repose nor comfort. Though I had a great desire to return to my native Country, and though the memory of you might make me fear on your behalf, that, if I had any place still in your thoughts, you would seek for me in *Armenia* to no purpose: yet my brothers interest was so urgent, and of so great importance (as you will understand when I shall acquaint you with it) that I should have been absolutely void of friendship, and respect towards him, if I should have expressed the least repugnance to go that voyage, before I went to *Armenia*.

*Ariobarzanes* gave me to understand that we went to seek in that Country for what he had lost, that being the only part of the world where he believed


lieved hee might receive intelligence: and that if the Gods would permit him to find satisfaction there, we should go into our native Countrey full of joy and contentment, but if fortune crossed him, hee would reconduct me out of *Egypt* into *Armenia* the shortest and the easiest way. I loved *Ariobarzanes* so well that I desired his repose as much as mine own, and by the relation which hee made me of his strange adventures, I did so much interesse my self in the fortune of that person for whom hee sought, that I was the first that urged that voyage, and told him that all the trouble I could endure upon that account was not considerable in relation to a design of that importance.

*Ariobarzanes* embraced me with tears in his eyes, as well in respect to the marks of affection which he found in me, as to the memory of the deplorable condition of his fortune, wherein I did so participate, that hee hardly seemed to be more afflicted than I.

We turned about our vessel, and the wind not being contrary to us, in a short time we entered into the *Syrian Sea*: but, as ill luck would have it, either the troubles of my mind, or the toil of my body made me fall sick, and it came to such an extremity, that *Ariobarzanes*, notwithstanding the impatience which carried him along in that voyage, perceiving that in that condition I could not brook the Sea, landed us at *Sidon*, where (to make as quick dispatch of a thing of so small importance as I can possibly) whatsoever care I took

to forward my recovery, I was not in a condition to endure the Sea for above a month.

After that time we put to Sea again, where contrary to my expectation, I suddainly recovered my health. The men which *Britomarus* left us accompanied and served us all the voyage with a great deal of affection; and by the diligence, and good conduct of his Mariners, without any adventure worth speaking of, we arrived yesterday in the evening upon this coast. But our Vessel was in so bad a condition, having born the brunt of a furious Tempest but a few dayes since, that we did not think we could lye there all night in safety: and leaving the care to our men to raccommode it, we came out of it in that condition wherein you met us to come to this City; but it was so late that night surprized us in the Wood, and so dark, that not knowing the way, we were constrained to take up our lodging under the trees, where we spent the night, and whither our common destinie conducted you, to render you what you sought for with more trouble than I deserved, and to give me the comfort of seeing a Prince again, who for so many reasons ought to be most dear to me, and highly esteemed by me as long as I live.



*Arfinoe* ended her discourse in this manner, and when she had done speaking, the passionate Prince throwing himself at her feet, and embracing her knees with tears of joy, expressed himself

himself with so much ardor, that the Princess to whom the testimonies of his love were not disagreeable, was more moved to tenderness than ever she had been before, and gave him all the marks of affection, that hee could expect from so eminent a vertue as *Delia's* was.

---

*The end of the Sixth Part.*

---

6.  
e  
r  
e  
n  
-